

POLITICAL AND SECRET DEPARTMENT.

P.

2750

19208.

Subject:

Libet: - Relations with.the Dalai Lama.

This file contains the following papers:—

YEAR.

19104 P. 2761.

1906. P. 2777, 2878, 2963, 2973, 2983, 3211, 3244, 3294,
3328, 3630, 3763, 3816, 2115, 3879, 3900, 3905.

19107 P. 3921

1908. P. 2750, 2791, 3001, 3267, 3437, 3556, 3810, 3859, 3909,
4016, 4041, 4196, 4227, 4244.

19109

P. 2798, 2852, 2874, 2983, 407, 3158, 3244.

19110.

P. 286, 360, 2968, 2981, 308, 307, 2998, 335, 3011, 341, 3021, 273, 3029, 3037, 377,
378, 379, 3041. Memoranda. 382-4, 460-2, 521, 3198, 3330, 851, 889,
916, 982, 972, 996, 996, 997, 1012, 1020, 3698, 1177, 3802, 1190, 1191,
1263, 1267, 3917, 1381-2, 4006, 1658, 1882, 1914, 2441, 4109.

1911. P. 2848, 311.

1912. P. 4207, 4530, 4561, 4614, 4649, 4831, 4964.

1913. P. 12.

If any papers are removed from this File, please inform the Political Registry.

Register No.

[4964]
+ 12

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Sec's Letter from India, No. 50 m.
" " F.O. No. 55585, 17th 2 January 1913

Dated 12 December 1912.
Rec. 28

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 rd Jan ^{ry}	at	<u>Tibet</u> China & the Dalai Lama. Restoration of latter's titles, &c. Yang-fen's mission Deputation of Fu Shih-yen on a mission of investigation to Tibet.
Secretary of State.....	3	G. W. H.	
Committee.....	5	<u>C.</u>	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

F.O. 30 Dec. (4 papers from India) (4964)
AMO (Sent) (4964)

FOR INFORMATION.

- h. 4. Yang-fen's message to the Dalai Lama is virtually a threat.
- " 7 Position of Chinese Ambans at Lhasa prior to 1906.
- " 12 Alleged overtures by Dalai Lama to Chinese Republic.

Seen & done
21 January 1913
(with 186)

Previous Papers:—

4831
4649

Confidential.

Put away with ^{12/13}
(CCY)

No. 266-C.



Enclosure

A 50

12 DEC 1912

From

B. J. Gould, Esquire,
British Trade Agent, Gyantse,

To

The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Simla.

Dated Camp Pharijong, the 30th Novr. '12.

Sir,

With reference to my telegram No. 259-C. dated the
29th November 1912 and 269-C. dated the 30th November 1912, I
have the honour to forward copies of

- (1) Telegram dated Peking the 27th November 1912 to the
Dalai Lama.
- (2) Telegram dated Kalimpong the 29th November 1912 from
Yangfen to the Dalai Lama.

2. Copies of these telegrams are being sent to the
Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department,
Viceroy's Camp and to the Political Officer in Sikkim.



I have, etc.,

Sd/- B. J. Gould,

British Trade Agent, Gyantse.

Peking -27.

(COPY)

His Holiness Dalai, care of Jongpon, Gyantse.

The great Chinese republic established by common accord of the five races namely Chinese, Manchus, Mongolians, Mohamedans and Tibetans until this form of Government all people enjoy religious liberty. The great President has repeatedly mentioned Chinese and Tibetans originate from same family that the disturbance in Szechuan was entirely due to unwise policy of late Ching dynasty and that the loyalty of your Holiness toward the great Chinese republic was known to the Chinese Government. We have now however informed your Holiness that in October 28th we received presidential order stating that a letter from Oh Wang lo-pu Tseng tu pu tan Chia Tso chi chai wang chu chus le lang chin the former Dalai Lama to prince Kalachin states that formerly for religious affairs in Tibet he left Peking for that land with the ~~expectation~~ ^{expectation} of developing Tibet along modern lines. But owing to deprivation of his title he temporarily took up his abode in Darjeeling. At the outbreak of revolution in Szechuan last winter Tibet was likewise disturbed and has remained in disturbance to present day. In view these circumstances Dalai Lama has expressed in letter a wish to restore peace

order

order among Buddhists in Tibet and asked prince Kelachin to consult central Government. Since Chinese is now republic and five races are one family and since former Dalai Lama has pledged loyalty to republic all former misunderstanding should certainly be overlooked. He is hereby restored his former title Ching Shun Tsan hua hsi tien ts shen tizu tsai for sincere loyal propagation of civilization and grand righteous complacement Buddha of western Heaven that he may continue maintaining Buddhism in Tibet and assist establishment of republic and privilege participation enjoyed of tranquility of new Government. We telegraphically requested Chung Yen to translate this order and present to your Holiness. Further the great President already appointed Chung Yen to be Amban of Tibet please make it generally known to all Tibetans.

/u Bureau of Mongolians and Tibetans Affairs.

Copy of telegram despatched from Kalimpong at 16-30 hrs.
on 29th November 1912.

To

His Holiness Dalai Lama
c/o Jongren, Gyantse.

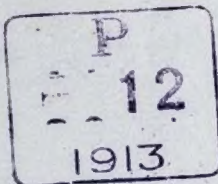
Your Holiness' despatch received. I have thoroughly
investigated into the causes of the friction between Chinese
and Tibetans and impartially petitioned Resident Yuan Shikai
and requested for the appointment of a high official with
full powers to investigate, punish culprits, redress wrongs
make restitution to Tibetans and finally replace the
remnant soldiery now with Amban Chungyin by *docile ones* ~~ones~~ !
to be stationed according to old system for the purposes of
protection. If your Holiness takes exception to the above
proposal it may be feared that there will be no peace in
Tibet as the Chinese expedition has passed Chamdo. As your
Holiness is ~~mercy~~ ^{mercy} and kindest personal (?=kindness
personified ?) your Holiness cannot bear to see repetition
of bloodshed and I anticipate that I may be favoured with
your Holiness's plan for an amicable settlement. My mission
is one of peace and goodwill. May it please your Holiness
to decide as soon as possible and reply by telegraph.

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

53585

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



W. L.

(5)

(7)

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

January 2, 1913.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Hon. Minister at Peking No. 489. December 14, 1912</i>	<i>Tibet.</i>



No 489

Copy to India.

55585
Peking 30 DEC 1912

December 14, 1912.

Sir,

With reference to my despatch No 437 of November 4th, I have the honour to enclose a report from the Acting British Consul-General at Chengtu communicating a telegram quoted in the native press in which Yuan Shih Kai informs the Dalai Lama that he is reinvested with his former rank and titles. The President states incidentally that the Amban Lien Yu has been dismissed and, although the Gazette has made no mention of his deposition, the new title of "Government Agent in Tibet" was bestowed last May upon General Chung Ling, who is still holding out with a handful of men in Lhasa, and it is entirely consistent with Chinese policy that the Amban Lien should be made the scape-goat for the disasters which have overtaken the Chinese during the recent crisis.

The Right Honourable,

Sir Edward Grey Bart. K.G. M.P.

cc. cc. cc.

Chengtu No 92
October 29, 1912

Gazette
November 15/12.

7.
⑨
crisis.

Another point of interest in the presidential message is a reference to "the old procedure settled with previous Dalai Lamas".

There can be no doubt that the prestige of the Ambans and consequently of the Peking Government showed a marked decline in the period between the accession of the present Dalai Lama and the conclusion of the Anglo-Chinese Agreement of 1906. At his inauguration ceremonies the Amban was for the first time induced to forego the suzerain privilege of casting the final lot in the selection of the new Head of the Church: he is the first incarnation for several generations who has been allowed to attain his majority and so to replace a succession of manageable Regents by a definite personality; and he has shown an independence of character which cannot have failed to restrict the powers of patronage which added greatly to the prestige of the Chinese Resident. For a period of sixteen

years

8.
(10)

years he succeeded in exercising a personal sway over a considerable portion of Tibet, and the Chinese were obviously alarmed at his ^{when} growing independence ~~was~~ the success of Chao Ehr-feng's ^s campaign, and the Lama's flight in 1910, provided an opportunity for reestablishing the Chinese position in a way which could scarcely have been combated but for the outbreak of the Revolution and the ensuing break in the continuity of China's forward policy.

I have been unable to ascertain definitely whether the President's telegram to the Dalai Lama is authentic, but it will be noticed that it bears a certain resemblance to the message sent via Gyangtse a month later by the Bureau of Mongolian and Tibetan affairs as reported in the Government of India's telegram of the 3rd instant.

I am informed that at the end of September last this Bureau received a telegram from India recommending the restoration of the Dalai Lama's titles and a reply was despatched by the head of the Bureau, Mr Yao Hsi-kuang to the address "India" - this being the only

word

word used by the sender, who may possibly have been a member of the Chinese Mission detained at Darjeeling.

In consequence of this address the telegram was delivered to the Governor of Bengal who being unable to decypher the Chinese code, telegraphed to me for information on October 9th. Enquiries instituted here eventually elicited the above explanation and I learned that the sense of Mr Yao's reply was to the effect that the ^{pr}resident had already consented ^{en} to the restoration of his titles to the Dalai Lama, who would moreover be permitted to visit Peking and receive considerate treatment.

I also take this opportunity to enclose the translation of an Order which appeared in the Official Gazette of the 15th ultimo directing Mr Fu Shih-yen to proceed on a mission of enquiry in Tibet.

I have the honour to be,

with the highest respect,

Sir,

your most obedient, humble Servant,

(20) J. N. Jordan

(1062)

1
Enclosure ~~in~~ in Sir John Jordan's No. 489 of December 14, 1912

Acting Consul-General, Chengtu to H.M. Minister.

Chengtu

55535

October 29, 1912.

NO. 92.

Sir:-

30 DEC 1912

Extract from
Kuo Min Pao
October 29.
Retranslated).

I have the honour to transmit herewith copy and translation of an extract from to-day's Kuo Min Pao, publishing a telegram addressed by Yuan Shih-k'ai to the Dalai Lama and sent to the Chengtu Government for transmission to its destination.

It would appear from this telegram that the Dalai Lama has made overtures to the Republic through a Lama of Khara-chin, with the result that the President now fully reinstates him. A return to the status quo that obtained in the reigns of previous Dalai Lamas is the President's avowed aim.

I have &c.,

(signed) Louis King.

Enclosure in Chengtu No. 92 of October 29, 1912.

Translated.

Extract from the Kuo Min Pao of October 29, 1912.

RESTORATION OF HIS RANK AND TITLES TO THE DA-LAI LAMA.

A telegram addressed to the Dalai Lama by the President has been received by the Chengtu Government for transmission to Yin Tutu who is to discover the Dalai Lama's whereabouts and to arrange for the delivery of the message to him: the telegram is as follows:-

ii

"To the Faithful, ~~Sincere~~ Civilisation-aiding, Perfect, Incarnate Buddha of the West, greeting. In the five years which have elapsed since we met, my thoughts have been with you across the distant Kunlun mountains. The Republic has now been established; out of the five races we have created a new State. The late Manchu Government having treated you shamefully in depriving you of your title, I the President have for some time past been anxious to restore this to you, in order to display my desire to further the welfare of the Yellow Church, and to do honour to the law of the Buddha. But so great a distance separates us that your present abode has been unknown to me to my sincere regret. I have now received a letter sent by you to Prince Kalachin, in which you say that Lien-yü falsely impeached you and brought you the sorrow of deposition; that the Szechuan soldiers stirred up strife in Tibet, strife which has lasted to this day; you state your desire to confer with the Central Government with a view to a return to the old procedure ~~as~~ settled with previous Dalai Lamas; and you request your correspondent to approach me in the matter.

From this I see that you are favourably disposed toward this Government and support the republic, and that you wish an end to strife and disorder. I am gratified and moved to admiration. It is my duty to re-instate you in your former rank and titles, and to request you to resume your headship of the Yellow Church, and cooperate in achieving the blessings of peace.

Lien-yü, whose administration of Tibetan affairs was un-

satisfactory

unsatisfactory, has already been dismissed and will be dealt with; the troops, who ~~planted~~ created disturbance are being disbanded. As to how a return is to be made to the system originally in *force* Tibet, I am sending officials to confer with you.

The conflict which has taken place between Chinese and Tibetans, since the mutiny of the soldiers, and the enormous damage to private property which has resulted has roused in me anxiety and compassion. As Defender of the law of the Buddha, you are doubtless in a position to come to the people's rescue and to put a stop to the evils of war. I earnestly hope that you will order all within your jurisdiction to renew towards the officials, soldiers and citizens of China now in Tibet the attitude of former years. Those Tibetan priests and laymen who have accepted the Republic should also in conformity with the precepts of your religion and with the dictates of humanity, be protected from harm and loss.

My object being to be benevolent towards the people of the five races, I ~~am~~ earnestly hope that eternal peace may reign between China and Tibet, and I shall certainly not allow myself to be swayed by partiality to either side.

I trust that you will keep me continually informed of the true state of affairs in Tibet, so that I may be in a position to benefit its people.

Yuan Shih-k'ai October 26, 1912.

Translation.

Gazette of Nov. 15.

Department of Mongolia and Tibet to Mr. Fu Shih-yen,
ordering him to proceed to Posterior Tibet and investigate
conditions locally.

55585

In view of the gradually restoration of order in Szechuan,
Yunnan, the Marches and Tibet, this Department has from time
to time sent officers to investigate conditions in those dis-
tricts. Now Posterior Tibet, which is conterminous with British
India, is yet more distant and desolate than K'ang Wei (Kham
or Anterior Tibet). There are numerous trade marts there,
where Chinese and foreigners dwell together, but since the
outbreak of the revolution all communication has been cut off
and we have no means of ascertaining what is actually happen-
ing there. Raising my eyes to the West, I feel that there is
good reason for anxiety, and it is essential therefore that
some suitable person be sent to make personal investiga-
tion on the spot, to provide a basis for our future counsels.

Mr. Fu Shih-yen, having already been appointed by this
Department Commissioner for Investigation in Tibet, is here-
by ordered to go forward at his discretion and penetrate into
Posterior Tibet, making a thorough investigation and inquiry,
and reporting the facts to this Department for their consi-
deration.

Register No.

4831

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

● 2 Letters from 20.

Dated } 12 Dec. 1912.
Rec. }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	18 Dec.	Alt	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State.....	19	J. W. H.	The Chinese Expedition
Committee.....			
Under Secretary.....			Appt. of a Chinese "Commissioner for
Secretary of State.....			Investigation" in Tibet.

fully
C 19. XII. 12

Copy to India - See within.
Mil. Dept. (of Hint. Nov. 18³)
30 Dec. 1912.

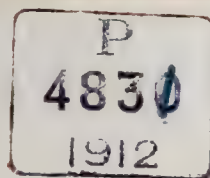
FOR INFORMATION.

N. B. Chinese military operations in Tibet will not necessarily be suspended during the winter months (see last para. of Sir J. Jordan's despatch of 28 Oct.)

Previous Papers:—

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[November 18.]

SECTION 1.

[49006]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 18.)

(No. 432.)

Sir,

Peking, October 30, 1912.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 424 of the 28th instant, I have the honour to enclose an extract from the "Gazette" of the 27th October appointing Mr. Fu Shih-yen a "commissioner for investigation" in Thibet. Mr. Fu is referred to as a graduate of the Academy of Frontier Affairs and, in addition to a knowledge of the Thibetan language, he has volunteered to pay the expenses of his journey. He is directed to select a number of suitable travelling companions and to conduct his investigations in a conciliatory spirit.

I am requesting the acting British consul-general at Chengtu to keep in touch with the movements of Mr. Fu so far as may be possible, and to report to me the direction of his journey.

I have, &c.

J. N. JORDAN.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Commission issued by "Department for Mongolia and Thibet" to Fu Shih-yen.

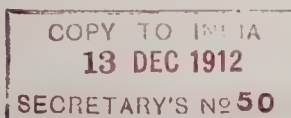
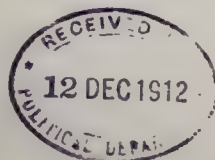
(Translation.)

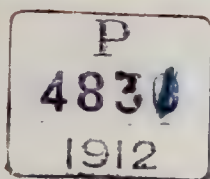
MR. FU SHIH-YEN, a graduate of the Academy of Frontier Affairs, has made known to us his desire to find companions similarly minded to himself and proceed at his own expense into the heart of Thibet on a mission of investigation. Thibet is a secluded territory on our western frontier; it is regarded as a mysterious land, and up to the present it has been difficult to get information respecting it. Naturally at this time, when the country is in the throes of an armed insurrection, it is less easy than ever to bring to light the hidden ways of the natives.

This department has general control of all frontier affairs, and the advancement of prosperity and the removal of abuses in the borders are its special concern. It is highly important that efficient officers should be dispatched to make personal observations on the spot, so as to afford a basis for future calculations, and as the graduate in question has studied Thibetan affairs for some years, and knows both the written and spoken languages, this department is of opinion that his request to be allowed to proceed to Thibet at his own expense on a mission of investigation—a request which shows a most laudable zeal—should be sanctioned, and that he should be appointed commissioner for investigation in Thibet.

We have instructed the Tutu of Szechuan and the Commissioner for the Pacification of the Szechuan Marches to give orders to their subordinates to afford him every protection; we have further issued him a passport, and we hereby formally commission the aforesaid Fu Shih-yen. He should choose companions like-minded with himself and proceed throughout Thibet making a thorough investigation on every kind of question. He should pay special attention to any distress or trouble he may find among the natives of the frontier, and should furnish reports to this department as occasion may require that the latter may take counsel thereon. He must treat frontier questions sympathetically and devote himself whole-heartedly to his enquiries, so as to comply with the terms of this commission.

[2698 s—1]





THIBET.

[November 18.]

CONFIDENTIAL

SECTION 3.

[48999]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 18.)

(No. 424.)

Peking, October 28, 1912.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 422 of the 23rd October, I have the honour to enclose copies of two despatches from the acting British consul-general at Chengtu,* in which some distrust is expressed in regard to the reported successes of the expeditionary force entrusted with the task of reasserting Chinese control in the Thibetan marches. Mr. King is of opinion that the force has done little fighting, but that it is acting in a conciliatory manner towards the tribal princes, and has re-established the Chinese position at least as far west as Litang.

Subsequent telegrams from Chengtu, dated the 22nd and 23rd October, appear to indicate a greater confidence in the optimistic bulletins published by the Chinese commanders, and report the reopening to caravans of the northern and southern roads as far west as Chamdo and Batang, both of which are believed to have been recaptured by the Chinese. From these apparently conflicting reports it is not easy to judge of the exact position on the Thibetan border, but it appears to be not unlikely that the garrisons established at Chamdo, Batang, and Derge by Chao Ehr-feng may have been enabled to reassert themselves in consequence of the advance of the relieving force, and that the Thibetans may actually have made terms with them at the big centres rather than face the prospect of a heavy retribution on the arrival of superior forces. Such a position would be entirely consistent with the history of Chinese advances into the tribal region, where prestige and diplomacy have seldom failed to establish the Chinese power more effectively than force of arms.

The return of two battalions of troops in the direction of Chengtu, consequent on the setting in of winter, may indicate an abatement of activity during the cold weather, but a report that the commander-in-chief had proceeded westward on the 26th October at the instigation of the Central Government appears to show that they have no intention of abandoning the campaign, and that its movements are still well under control from Peking.

It will be remembered that the Chinese have once accomplished the military feat of transporting a force of 1,000 men from Szechuan to Lhasa during the coldest months of the year, and, if the more recent reports from the expeditionary force should prove to be correct, it may be necessary to contemplate the possibility of a similar march during the coming winter.

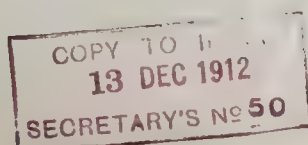
I have, &c.

J. N. JORDAN.

[2698 s-3]

* Not printed.

→ Chengtu 27. Oct 2
88, 11 12



Register No.

4649
(4614)

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Tel.
Letter from Viceroy (4649)

Dated 3 } Dec 7 1912.

Rec. 4 }
Seng's letter from India, no. 46 m, of 14 Nov, recd. 30 Nov. 12 (4614)

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	4 Dec.	AW	<p><u>T. G. P.</u></p> <p>Restoration of Dalai Lama's titles</p> <p>Gang-fu's mission at Kalimpong.</p>
Secretary of State.....	6	P. W. H.	
Committee.....	9	<u>E</u>	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to F. O. (4649) 4 Dec.

" " (4614) 2 Dec.

" " Smd. (Sent)

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol. Secy
21 Jan 1913
(with 186)

Previous Papers:— 4614
4561

70 (20)

13485. I. 961. 10,000.—7/1912.

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

M 4614
4561

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

Viceroy (+)

DATED

3 December 1912

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



Foreign Secret. Following telegram dated 29 November received from Trade Agent Gyantse.

"Following is a summary of a telegram from Bureau of Mongolia and Tibetan affairs dated Peking November 27, addressed to Dalai Lama, which was received at Gyantse 28 November; copy of telegram follows by post. 'Chung King Yin has been appointed Amban of Tibet and he has been instructed to inform Your Holiness that the recent disturbances in Szechuan which were followed by disturbances in Tibet were entirely attributable to unwise policy of the late Ching Dynasty. Chinese Republic offers complete religious freedom and your loyalty to Republic is known. Owing to being deprived of your titles you went to reside at Kiating temporarily but more recently you have written to Prince Kala Chin expressing wish to restore peace and order in Tibet and you have professed your loyalty to Republic. Now therefore your former titles are restored to you in order that you may maintain Buddhism in Tibet and may assist in establishing Republic in which you are privileged to participate."

Addressed to Secretary of State and repeated to Peking



Copy.

4674
Put away with 4649

(2)
45/1

Telegram.

From - The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Simla,

To --- The Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling.

No. 2501-E.B.

Dated the 23rd October 1912.

✓
Your telegram 21-C., October 21st. Yang Fen's

Mission cannot be allowed to proceed at present.

(1274)

Telegram F.

From - The British ~~aux~~ Trade Agent at Gyantse, Sharijong.
To --- Foreign Department, Simla.

Dated and received the 8th November 1912.

November 7th No. 242 C, Shari. A telegram was despatched from Kalimpong by one Yangfen on November 4th and will have been delivered today to local authorities at Gyantse. It was addressed to the Dalai Lama and states that at the time of the inauguration of the Chinese Republic excesses were committed both in China and in her "outlying dependencies" by lawless Chinese soldiers. Tranquility having now been reestablished by the Central Government, ~~and~~ the Cabinet and the "Society for administration of reforms in Mongolia and Tibet", have proposed with approval of President of the Republic that Yangfen and Lama Lopadingl be delegated to discuss matters generally with the Dalai Lama and to make enquiries into the losses suffered as a consequence of the recent "lawlessness and mutiny" of the Chinese soldiers in Tibet by His Holiness and by Tibetans. The agreement of His Holiness to this proposal is solicited.

Addressed Political Officer, Sikkim; repeated Foreign and Foreign with Viceroy.

Copy.

4614
1912

Enclosure
No. 43 M. dated 14 NOV 1912

Telegram.

2 Dec 1912
one.

From - The Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling,

To - The Secretary to the Government of India

in the Foreign Department, Simla.

No. 21-C.

Dated the 21st October 1912.

Reference your 2261-E.B., September 26th. Last

batch Chinese troops have reached Darjeeling. May

Yangfen's Mission now proceed.



Register No.

Minute Paper.

4561

Secret Department.

Letter from *A.O.*Dated } 28 Nov 1912.
Rec.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	29 Nov.	Att	Chinese "special mission" to Lhasa via India
Secretary of State.....	29	W. W. H.	
Committee.....			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

in person
C 30. XI 12
J.O. informed orally att with

FOR INFORMATION.

Chinese have already tried to send one
the ~~representative~~ of this mission
to "announce & explain Republic
& ask Tibet to accept it" (G. of L's
tel^m of 4 Sept.). H.M.G. held it up
at Tientsin in pursuance of Sir
Jordan's memo. to Chinese Govt of 17 Aug.,
which said :- "In the meantime [i.e.
pending negotiation of a new agreement]
"all communication with Tibet via India
"must be regarded as absolutely closed."
The Chinese now ask that the another
mission may be allowed to proceed for
the not very plausible purpose of visiting
the Dalai Lama with his restored titles.
When it reached Lhasa it wd. probably be

Previous Papers:— 3566

4207

Tibet pt. Sept. 2 sec 1

18970. I. 1438. 2000.—10/1912.

converted into something quite different. Sir J. Jordan
has refused, & the F.O. propose to approve, but ask
really for Lord Greville's concurrence, which I submit
I'd be proud.

CONFIDENTIAL.

4561

3566

4207

22nd Sep 2

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 28, 11:10 A.M.)

Peking, November 28, 1912.

(November 28, 1:20 P.M.)

(No. 244.) R.

MY telegram No. 184 of 13th September, last paragraph, and your telegram No. 153 of 21st September.

Wai-chiao Pu have again approached me with verbal request to allow special mission to proceed from Peking to Lhasa via India to invest Dalai Lama with his newly-restored titles.

Mission would consist of Machifu and a military member of the President's staff, with interpreters and servants—eleven persons in all.

I have replied that no exceptions can be made to rule laid down in my memorandum of 17th August.

(Sent to India.)

THIBET.

[September 2.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[36929]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 2.)

(No. 349.)

Peking, August 17, 1912.

Sir,

IN my telegram No. 171 of the 14th instant I had the honour to inform you that Dr. W. W. Yen, the Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs, had stated to me, under instructions from the President of the Republic, that in view of the perilous position of the Chinese garrison at Lhasa, Yuan Shih-kai had decided to sanction the immediate advance into Thibet of the combined military expedition fitted out in Szechuan and Yunnan, and now operating in the Szechuan marches. Dr. Yen had prefaced this statement by reminding me that the President had promised to inform me of any measures contemplated against Thibet. I reported to you fully by telegraph the language I held to the Vice-Minister in reply. It was evident that this was the first step in the process of again bringing the country entirely under the control of Chinese officialdom, and I had no hesitation in expressing the most unqualified objection to a line of conduct which was not only designed to bring about a political situation which would be a contravention of solemn treaty engagements, but could not fail to plunge Thibet again into turmoil and disorder. The only reason given me, namely, the necessity for rescuing the Chinese garrison, was no justification, for their withdrawal could be arranged for, as the President knew. I asked Dr. Yen to convey my reply to Yuan Shih-kai, and to say that I should be glad to see his Excellency before I left for a short holiday on the 17th August.

I called on the President yesterday by appointment, and to my amazement he said that he had not authorised the Vice-Minister to make the statement he had delivered to me. All that he had authorised him to say was that although the Chinese Government did not interpret the treaties as prohibiting an advance into Thibet, no such advance was contemplated. How the misunderstanding arose I cannot say. Yuan Shih-kai professed to be almost as much perplexed as I was, and there may be something in his suggestion that the Vice-Minister had confused his instructions with the views held by the Wai-chiao Pu. Even so, it is still difficult to account for the President's action in deliberately sending an official to deliver such a message, which either was meaningless or, if intended to provoke a discussion, could have only drawn from me a repetition of our objections to anything in the nature of a military expedition entering Thibet.

However this may be, the President assured me yesterday more than once in the clearest possible terms that there was no intention whatever of ordering the troops to advance into Thibet. Several of the provincial generals had pressed him for permission to lead their men across the frontier, but he had telegraphed his entire disapproval of all such proposals. The operations, he told me, would be confined to the borders of Szechuan in the neighbourhood of Litang, Batang, and Tachienlu. His Excellency went even further and spontaneously assured me that there was no intention of incorporating Thibet in the provinces of China. He added that the natural authority over Thibet was vested in the Dalai Lama, and that he would much prefer to arrange matters by amicable agreement with him. I had the honour of telegraphing the gist of this conversation to you last night in my telegram No. 173.

Although the result of this exchange of views was to place a different complexion on the present state of affairs, I did not consider it desirable to suggest to you that the communication which you authorised me by your telegram No. 128 of the 15th instant to make to the Chinese Government should be deferred. I have therefore to-day addressed to the Wai-chiao Pu the memorandum of which I have the honour to enclose copy. After reminding the Chinese Government of the verbal assurances which, in spite of the presidential order of the 21st April, I have now on two separate occasions received from the President himself, I have indicated in the terms of your instructions the policy of His Majesty's Government in the Thibetan question. At the conclusion of my interview yesterday I told Yuan Shi-kai that this communication might be expected, and I asked him to be good enough to give his personal attention to it. The attitude which it embodied was, I said, eminently reasonable and fair, and

[2636 b—1]

it was hoped that the policy now laid down by His Majesty's Government in clear and definite terms would conduce to a more satisfactory state of things, and would meet with an equally frank and friendly response from the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.
(In the absence of the Minister),
ERNEST SCOTT.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Memorandum communicated to Wai-chiao Pu by Sir J. Jordan.

IN a conversation with his Excellency Yuan Shih-kai on the 23rd June, His Britannic Majesty's Minister referred to the Chinese military expedition which was being organised against Thibet, and gave his Excellency clearly to understand that the Thibetan question could be easily settled by friendly negotiation at a later date, but that the use of force at that time would seriously prejudice an amicable arrangement. His Excellency Yuan Shih-kai assured Sir John Jordan that there was no intention of incorporating Thibet in China, and that the treaties would be scrupulously observed.

On the 29th June His Majesty's Minister informed Mr. Lu Cheng-hsiang that His Majesty's Government would not tolerate any attempt to reduce Thibet, who had independent treaty relations with Great Britain, to the condition of a province of China, and he warned the Chinese Government that grave complications might ensue if the Chinese expedition crossed the frontier into Thibet.

In consequence of a visit paid to him a few days previously by the Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, His Majesty's Minister again saw his Excellency Yuan Shih-kai on the 16th instant, and, in reply to his enquiry, received the most emphatic assurances that there was no intention either of ordering the expedition to cross the frontier into Thibet or of incorporating that country in the Provinces of China. These assurances have been noted and duly reported to His Majesty's Government, who will doubtless welcome them as indicating China's intention scrupulously to observe treaty engagements. At the same time His Majesty's Government consider it to be in the interest of harmonious relations that they should now state clearly their policy in regard to Thibet. His Majesty's Minister had the honour to inform his Excellency Yuan Shih-kai that a communication in this respect would shortly be submitted to the Chinese Government, and he now begs, under instructions from Sir Edward Grey, to make following definite statement of that policy:—

1. His Majesty's Government, while they have formally recognised the "suzerain rights" of China in Thibet, have never recognised, and are not prepared to recognise, the right of China to intervene actively in the internal administration of Thibet, which should remain, as contemplated by the treaties, in the hands of the Thibetan authorities, subject to the right of Great Britain and China, under article 1 of the Convention of the 27th April, 1906, to take such steps as may be necessary to secure the due fulfilment of treaty stipulations.

2. On these grounds His Majesty's Government must demur altogether to the conduct of the Chinese officers in Thibet during the last two years in assuming all administrative power in the country, and to the doctrine propounded in Yuan Shih-kai's presidential order of the 21st April, 1912, that Thibet is to be "regarded as on an equal footing with the provinces of China proper," and that "all administrative matters" connected with that country "will come within the sphere of internal administration."

His Majesty's Government formally decline to accept such a definition of the political status of Thibet, and they must warn the Chinese Republic against any repetition by Chinese officers of the conduct to which exception has been taken.

3. While the right of China to station a representative, with a suitable escort, at Lhasa, with authority to advise the Thibetans as to their foreign relations, is not disputed, His Majesty's Government are not prepared to acquiesce in the maintenance of an unlimited number of Chinese troops either at Lhasa or in Thibet generally.

4. His Majesty's Government must press for the conclusion of a written agreement on the foregoing lines as a condition precedent to extending their recognition to the Chinese Republic.

5. In the meantime all communication with Thibet via India must be regarded as absolutely closed to the Chinese, and will only be reopened on such conditions as His

Majesty's Government may see fit to impose when an agreement has been concluded on the lines indicated above.

This does not apply to the withdrawal of the present Chinese garrison at Lhasa, who, as Yuan Shih-kai has already been informed, are at liberty to return to China via India if they wish to do so.

Sir John Jordan has the honour to request the Wai-chiao Pu to favour him with a reply to this memorandum.

J. N. JORDAN.

Peking, August 17, 1912.

1110

Register No.

4530

1912

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

30.

Dated

23

November 1912.

Rec.

25

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	25 Nov.	AW	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State.....	25	J.W.H	Restoration of Dalai Lama's titles.
Committee.....	25	E.	Chinese policy towards Tibet
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State.....			

Sent to

Indis. direct

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol Com. etc.
28 NOV 1912

This might be read in connection with
(4440) the draft submitted on the 22nd. It seems
to emphasise the necessity for having no
time in arriving at a settlement with
China.

Previous Papers:—

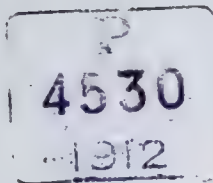
4440
4480

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 49010

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for
India ——— and, by direction of the Secretary of
State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

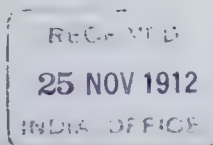
Foreign Office,

November 23, 1912.

Reference to previous letter: F.O. letter (Nov. 19) and
(4440) Peking, Telegram No 237K, November 16, 1912.

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
H.M. Minister at Peking No. 437 November 4, 1912	Tibet: Reinstatement of Dalai Lama



(Similar letter sent to)

to India.

437

Peking.

49010

P
4530

November 4, 1912

NOV 18 1912

Sir:-

I have the honour to enclose a Presidential Order published in the Gazette of October 28, by which the titles of the Dalai Lama are formally restored to him, ostensibly in response to a loyal petition from the Tibetan dignitary.

This concession on the part of Yuan Shin-kai is the most definite step of a conciliatory nature which has marked the Chinese attitude in regard to recent events in Tibet, and it may be evidence of a new phase in the development of a campaign, the pursuit of which is entailing some anxiety and embarrassment for the Chinese.

The progress of Chinese ambitions in the *Myches* and in Tibet Proper is to some extent influenced by ~~district~~^{inct} and even conflicting factors; the administration of the former is traditionally a matter for the frontier provinces of Szechuan and Yunnan; the latter has always formed part of a scheme of imperial aggrandisement and as such it falls within the pro-

vince

The Right Honourable

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., K.C., M.P.,

&c.,

&c.,

&c.,

province of the Central Government. The President is now ^{the} clearly conscious of an urgent need for consolidation in ~~his~~ frontier provinces and of the desirability of preventing further friction with the Lama Church and, whilst he is anxious to ensure the pacification of the Marches, I am of opinion that it is his aim and policy at the present juncture to encourage no further advance towards the West than is consonant with the demands of public opinion.

There is reason to believe *that* the expeditionary force operating in the Marches is now severely hampered by lack of funds, and that the Szechuanese authorities are realising the financial impossibility of any further advance this season. The troops are disaffected in consequence of arrears of pay and the heavy depreciation of their paper currency; the scattered garrisons of the march towns are holding their own with the greatest difficulty; the newly-enrolled men of the fighting force are of poorer physique than the veterans of Chao Erh-feng's guard, and are correspondingly less effective in maintaining Chinese prestige or in withstanding the rigours of a winter campaign; the long-standing provincial jealousies in regard to the administration of the Marches have found a

vent

vent in the recent conflict between the ^{re}Szechuan and Yunnan contingents; whilst the powerful lamaseries and the scattered tribesmen are better armed than formerly, and are *showing* an unexpected power of cooperation which will seriously increase the difficulty of their final subjugation.

In these circumstances the Chinese are naturally anxious to replace military measures by a policy of conciliation wherever the change can be effected without prejudice to their dignity. The appointment of Yin Chang-hong, the Military Governor of Szechuan, as the new Warden of the Marches has reasserted the importance of that post, whilst the reinstatement of the Dalai Lama and the conciliatory overtures which have been made to the tribal princes are likely to strengthen the diplomatic position of the Chinese, and to open the way for at least a temporary restriction in the scope of their military operations.

I am by no means convinced however of any real change of policy on the part of the Chinese in regard to their relations with Lhasa and the people of Tibet. At a moment when the Chinese position in the border country is still anxious and unsettled, and when the inauguration of a con-

ciliatory

conciliatory policy has been evidenced by such incidents as the reinstatement of the head of the Lama Church, it is interesting to learn of the creation of an administrative district and the appointment of a Chinese magistrate in the Layul district of Tibet, in immediate proximity to our Assamese frontier. Such an appointment can only be regarded as the latest evidence of that peaceful penetration and persistency of purpose which has marked every incident of the Chinese campaign against Tibet and which is unlikely to be abandoned until they have reached the line at which their neighbours are prepared to check their advance by physical or moral pressure.

I have the honour to be,

with the highest respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

(signed) J.N. Jordan.

Translation.

Presidential Order.

Gazette of Oct. 28, 1912

49010

NOV 18 1912

The former Dalai Lama, A-wang-lo-pu-tsang-t'u-pu-tan-chia-ts'o-chi-sai-wang-ch'u-chüeh-lo-lang-chieh, has addressed a communication to Kung-sang-no-erh-pu, the Director of the Department of Mongolia and Tibet, in which he states that after his return from Peking to Tibet in connection with religious matters he took an active interest in the fortunes of Tibet and strained every nerve to put the country's affairs in order; later on, being deprived of his rank, he resided for a time at Darjiling, but, inasmuch as Tibet has remained in a state of constant unrest ever since the disturbances in Szechuan last winter, he is anxious to protect the Buddhist Church, and prays that the President may be recommended to take satisfactory measures to this end.

Now that the Republic has been established and the five races are united in one family, the former Dalai Lama is moved with a feeling of deep attachment to the mother country. Under ~~these~~ these circumstances his former errors should be overlooked, and I hereby restore to him his title of Ch'eng-shun-ts'an-hua-hsi-t'ien-ta-shan-tzu-tsai Buddha, in the hope that he may strengthen the Yellow Church, assist the Republic and remain on peaceful terms with us.

Register No.

4207

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO.

Dated

Rec.

30 Oct. 1912.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	31 Oct.	Atb	<p><u>Chibet</u> / How</p> <p>Restoration of his titles to Dalai Lama</p>
Secretary of State.....	31	J. W. H.	
Committee.....	31	<u>C.</u>	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

how

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol Comtee.
5 NOV. 1912

Previous Papers:—

Immediate
and
Confidential.

P
4207
1912

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary
of State for India

Dir J. Jordan to
E. Grey, Nov. 22/12
October 29, 1912

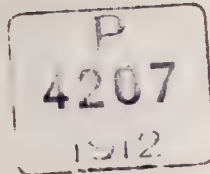
and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of ~~xx~~ telegrams as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

October 30 , 1912.

RECEIVED
30 OCT 1912
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 29, 9:45 P.M.)

Peking, October 29, 1912.

(No. 228.) R.

(October 29, 9:40 P.M.)

PRESIDENTIAL order published in Gazette restores his former title to Dalai Lama, and expresses the hope that he will assist republic and cultivate peaceful relations with China.

He is represented as having addressed communication to director of department of Mongolia and Thibet, praying that President should be moved to take measures for protecting church in Thibet.

(Sent to India.)



381
11
11/11/11
No. 38 T. E., dated Camp Rungpo, the 1st (received 6th) February 1911.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

With reference to your letter No. 113 E.-B., dated the 19th January 1911, (311/11)
I have the honour to state that on the 27th I communicated in writing to His Holiness the Dalai Lama the message of His Majesty the King-Emperor as directed.

Circulated with 421/11

(311/11)

27 Feb. 1911.

7/1/11 - 200/11/11

Encl. in/Scap's 6M
d/9 Feb. 1911.

381

Circulated
with 427

Copy to 40.
27 2 11

Dated Chengtu, the 6th December 1910 (received 20th January 1911) (Confidential).

From—W. H. WILKINSON, Esq., His Britannic Majesty's Consul-General, Chengtu,

To—His EXCELLENCY LORD HARDINGE, G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., Viceroy of India, etc., etc., etc.

I have the honour to enclose copy of a confidential despatch which I have addressed to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking, on the subject of the recent journey of my French Colleague, M. Pierre Bons d'Anty, Consul-General for France at Chengtu, in the Marches of Ssuch'uan and Tibet. Appended to it is a copy of M. Bons d'Anty's Report, which I have the honour to request may be considered as altogether confidential.

T. Peking No. 84.

MR. CONSUL-GENERAL WILKINSON to MR. MAX MULLER.

No. 84.

Confidential.

Chengtu,

3rd December 1910.

SIR,

My Colleague, M. Bons d'Anty, Consul-General for France, returned to Chengtu on October 24th last after travelling for upwards of two months in the Marches of Ssuch'uan. On October 27th he submitted to his Minister at Peking a preliminary report on his journey, the draft of which report he has been good enough to lend to me for my confidential information.

With the possible exception of a very guarded comment on the action of our German Colleague, Herr Weiss, and a more outspoken criticism of the French traveller M. Bacot, there is little in M. Bons d'Anty's narrative that would seem to preclude its publication. It is probable, indeed, that when the permission of his superior authorities has been obtained M. Bons will publish in some geographical journal a full account of this tour. In the meantime he has completed the map designed to accompany and illustrate it. This map, I understand, is about to be printed, and M. Bons has courteously promised to provide me with one of the copies thus taken.

Perhaps the most valuable result of his journey is the proof it affords that the Ssuch'uan Government is able, when it chooses, to ensure the safety of a European traveller along the highroads from Tachienlu into Tibet. At the same time the narrative makes abundantly clear the fact that in two very considerable sections of the Marches—the congeries of native states known respectively as Chantui and Sanngai—the Warden cannot, as yet, exercise any sort of jurisdiction. As I have reported (in my No. 82 of November 19th) Chao Erh-feng is conducting a campaign having as its object the subjugation of Sanngai, and if this campaign is successful it is almost certain that he will then take steps to reduce Chantui.

M. Bons explains the method which the Warden has adopted for the administration of Dergé, and why places like Tengko, hitherto so sparsely inhabited as not to be marked even on native maps, have been selected as the seats of office of his Delegates. His Excellency's object, it would appear, is to occupy strategic points on the main routes so as to control not only the settled districts but also the wandering herdsmen and traders. Along the road followed by M. Bons from Tachienlu round by Tengko and Dergé-Gonchen to Bat'ang, lie Tailing (in Kata) where gold mines are being worked by the Chinese; Dawo, where there is a Chinese garrison and a resident French missionary; Changngo (known to the Chinese as Lu-ho T'uan), seat of a Chinese Administrator, a civilian with the military title of *t'ungling*; Chuwo, capital of one of the five Hor States, now occupied by 300 of the *hsün-fang tui*; Kantse, where, at Han-jen Ssu (presumably "the Chinamen's temple"), are stationed 500 of what

our traveller calls the *marechaussée* ("mounted police"), under a grand-nephew of Li Hung-chang; Rombatsa, with 300 'gendarmes' (*hsün-fang*); Tengko, the extreme point towards the north of M. Bons' journey; Dergé-Gonchen, four days' journey south of it; Pai-yü, seat of yet another Chinese 'Resident'; Telai, a Chinese military post; and Lahang.

M. Bons devotes some space to a description of Dergé-Gonchen, where he found the Chinese Administrator lodged in the fine palace of the fugitive prince. He raises the interesting question whether the ruling classes of this once powerful Tibetan state are not of Turkoman origin.

The "Northern Route" to Chamdo continues past Dergé-Gonchen to the confluence of the Ser-ch'u and the Kinsha (Yangtse). Here M. Bons left it, taking the military road made, or rather repaired, by Chao Erh feng thence to Bat'ang. Men, he observed, are still at work upon this road, which is kept in what is for China fair order. It runs between the territories of the two unsubdued states of Sanggai and Chantui, and is subject to constant raids from both.

At Bat'ang M. Bons stayed for two days. Here, he says, the house of the former "second Chief," with one exception the finest mansion in the place, is now the property of the Catholic Mission, to whom it was handed over as part of the indemnity exacted for the massacres of 1905. A battalion of what he calls the Regular Army—presumably the *lu-chün*,—is stationed at this important post, and M. Bons notes that they are well equipped and are drilled daily. No success, he observes, is attending the colonisation schemes of the Warden, even in the fertile plain of Bat'ang, with its fine climate. Only where placer gold is found can the colonists be persuaded to remain.

The road from Bat'ang to Lit'ang—the main road from Lhasa to Chengtu—takes its great southerly bend in order to avoid a mass of high mountains covered with perpetual snow. (To this range Dokerla belongs, famous throughout Tibet, and a goal for Tibetan pilgrims). M. Bons contrasts the abrupt acclivities of the "Southern Route" with the comparatively easy gradients of the "Northern." Along the latter he believes that it would be possible to construct a carriage road, or even a railway.

The caravanserais (or dak-bungalows, *t'ai-chan*) that have of late years been set up at each stage and half stage on the Batang-Tachienlu road, did not commend themselves to him: they are damp, they are cold, and they permit of no privacy. The whole of this region is exposed to raids from the Chantui; everywhere there was talk of their forays and murders.

Lit'ang M. Bons describes as the highest inhabited town of its size on the globe. It contains from 1,500 to 1,800 souls, and the plain on which it stands is 4,400 metres—or about 14,300 feet—above sea level. It is garrisoned by about 300 men of the *lu-chün*. Here M. Bons first heard of the mutiny of the troops at Hsiang-ch'eng (reported to you in my despatches Nos. 74 and 80).

By means of forced marches he succeeded in reaching Ho-k'ou, on the Yalung river, in three days. Here the French engineer M. Kérihuel, assisted by his foreman M. Auffret, was engaged in erecting the iron bridge contracted for by the German firm of Carlowitz. The climate of this spot would seem to be as excellent as that of Yunnanfu, but the two Frenchmen were hard pressed for eatables and were living mainly on their stores. (Since M. Bons' departure a telegram has been received here saying that M. Auffret has met with an accident. By the premature explosion of a detonator, the three middle fingers of his left hand were blown off and a thigh injured. He has been taken to Yachow for medical aid).

A stage out from Ho-k'ou M. Bons met, he says, the caravan of "S. Exc. Te-k'uan, Vice-Commissaire Impérial en route pour Lhasa," a functionary whom I cannot identify, — unless he is the *wei-yuan* Te-fang who was recently sent in charge of silver from Tachienlu to Chamdo, hardly yet entitled to be styled "His Excellency!" During the last stage, just before attaining Tachienlu, he encountered the "Préfet" or as we should call him, the Subprefect) of that t'ing, with whom he had a long discussion on affairs of the Catholic Mission, about the bridge over the Yalung, and concerning French trade. Wang ta-lao-yeh, the Subprefect, had at one time, as M. Bons explains

in the opening paragraph of this report, been "the object of lively reclamations formulated by the Consulate in consequence of complaints made by Mgr. Girardeau," the bishop of Tachienlu, reclamations which the French Legation had carried on to the Wai-wu Pu. Whether because he desired to improve his relations with the French, or in obedience to instructions from Governor-General Chao, Wang *ta-lao-yeh* gave M. Bons every assistance during his journey, with the result that no difficulties whatever were put in his path, but on the contrary he was enabled to travel speedily and safely. Whether missionaries unprovided with such support would be equally secure, is another question; and M. Bons d'Anty rightly declares that "the situation is evidently delicate, and calls on our part for patience and tact."

Report on his Journey through the Marches of Sauch'uan and Tibet, by Monsieur Bon d'Anty, Consul General for France at Chengtu : Chengtu, October 27th, 1910.

Je suis rentré à Chengtu le 24 de ce mois dans l'après-midi. Mon voyage autour de la partie nord des Marches Tibétaines-Ssuehuanaïses s'est accompli dans les meilleurs conditions, à tous les points de vue. Je craignais une certaine opposition de la part des Autorités chinoises et qu'elles ne cherchassent à contrarier mes projets. Bien loin d'en être ainsi, tous les mandarins dont j'ai traversé les territoires ont rivalisé dans la sincère cordialité de leur accueil, m'ont accordé toutes facilités et je puis le dire comblé d'attentions et même de prévenances. Je suis encore tout surpris de la réception qui m'a été faite partout. La note avait été donnée par le Préfet Intendant Militaire (Chün-liang Fu) de Tachienlu, M. Wang, celui-là même qui a été l'objet de si vives réclamations formulées par ce Consulat à la suite des griefs exprimés par Mgr. Girardeau, réclamations que la Legation a portées devant le Wai-wu Pu.

M. Wang a-t-il voulu nous faire revenir à d'autres sentiments à son égard ? Dans tous les cas, non content de veiller, au départ, avec un soin particulier à ma sécurité, à mon prestige et à mon confort, il a écrit à tous ses Collègues sur ma route probable pour les inviter, au nom du Vice-roi et en son propre nom, à m'assurer le traitement le plus honorable, une protection efficace, en me permettant d'effectuer le trajet que je m'étais fixé, le plus aisément et le plus rapidement possible. M. Wang est parent par alliance de L. L. Exc. Chao Erh-hsün et Erh-feng ; il exerce un contrôle sur l'administration de toutes les Marches Ssuehuanaïses jusqu'à Bat'ang ; sa voix ne pouvait être qu'écoutée, d'autant plus, je viens de noter, qu'il disait se conformer à des instructions du Vice-roi. Et, en effet, S. E. Chao Erh-hsün, je l'ai appris depuis, avait prescrit de me témoigner de grands égards et de laisser dans la plus large mesure compatible avec l'état du pays et les circonstances, pleine liberté à mes mouvements. Ces directions furent d'autant mieux interprétées en ma faveur que dans presque tous les centres importants, je rencontrai chez les mandarins d'anciennes connaissances et sur plusieurs points des personnes à qui j'avais pu rendre autrefois quelques services.

Néanmoins, je le répète, je reste étonné de la façon dont on en a usé à mon endroit, étant donné les obstacles mis, ces derniers temps surtout, dans la voie des voyageurs qui veulent parcourir les Marches et les Dépendances. Mon Collègue d'Allemagne, parti une semaine après moi de Chengtu, s'était tracé un itinéraire inverse du mien ; coupant au travers du Chien-chang, il comptait aborder les Marches par le sud et aboutir ainsi à Bat'ang d'où il aurait gagné Tachienlu par la route de Lhasa. Au Chien-chang, ses déplacements l'avaient exposé au mauvais vouloir des Autorités ; lorsqu'il s'est dirigé vers les confins des Marches, on l'a arrêté net, en excipant d'ordres reçus du Vice-roi. M. Weiss faisant mine de passer outre, S. Exc. Chao Erh-hsün lui a télégraphié qu'il ne pouvait l'autoriser à continuer, et finalement s'est adressé à la Légation d'Allemagne, par l'entremise du Wai-wu Pu, afin d'obtenir qu'il fût interdit par son Ministre à Péking de persévérer dans son dessein. M. Weiss a du faire demi-tour et on l'attend ici incessamment.

L'interruption du voyage du Consul d'Allemagne tient surtout aux événements de Hsiang-ch'eng, où la garnison s'est mutinée, come je l'ai télégraphié de Tachienlu à la Légation. Cet endroit se trouvant sur le parcours projeté de M. Weiss ; mais, même auparavant, celui-ci avait eu toutes sortes de difficultés avec les Autorités locales, je le tiens du Vice-roi, ainsi que je l'expliquerai ci-après ; au Consulat d'Allemagne, on nous l'a, du reste, confirmé.

Le sinologue allemand Hanisch, professeur à l'Université de Wu-ch'ang, qui profitait des grandes vacances pour excursionner dans les Marches, n'a pu revenir de Tachienlu à Chengtu par Romé-Changngu et Mengkeng-t'ing, qu'en soulevant de vives protestations du Yamen : et pourtant c'est là une des grandes routes commerciales de la région. J'ai donc lieu de me féliciter que l'on m'ait traité sur un pied si différent, et, à vrai dire, dans un esprit de confiance et de complaisance tout-à-fait exceptionnel.

M. Wang avait attaché à ma personne, pour toute la durée du voyage, un jeune officier, chargé, m'avait-il dit, de s'occuper de ma caravane et de tenir la main à l'observation des instructions données aux Autorités. Je pensais que ce Délégué avait surtout pour mission de me surveiller et peut-être de gêner mes travaux, mes investigations, puisque la grande préoccupation des Chinois, à l'heure actuelle, semble être d'empêcher les Etrangers de dresser des cartes et de prendre des renseignements dans ces régions déclarées "d'importance stratégique." Le petit mandarin dont il s'agit n'a point justifié ces appréhensions ; je l'ai trouvé entièrement disposé à me laisser toute latitude ; bien plus, il m'a aidé avec empressement pour l'établissement d'un levé topographique de ma route, la révision des renseignements que je cherchais à recueillir, la notation des noms géographiques indigènes, etc. Il ne cessait de répéter aux mandarins et aux chefs tibétains que M. Wang exigeait, au nom du Vice-roi, que l'on n'épargnât rien pour me satisfaire en tout. Ses services m'ont été infiniment précieux. M. Wang, par ailleurs, m'a envoyé à deux reprises des courriers spéciaux pour s'enquérir si tout allait à mes souhaits. Informé d'un petit malaise que j'éprouvai à Tengko (point extrême nord atteint dans la Vallée du Haut Yangtze ou Kinsha), il s'en inquiéta au point d'en aviser le Vice-roi, et S. Exc. Chao Erh-hsün poussa ses attentions jusqu'à télégraphier à Bat'ang pour demander de mes nouvelles et me recommander aux bons soins de l'Administrateur de cette place.

Ce qui m'a été d'un secours inappréciable, c'est que l'on m'a conféré, dès le début, le droit de réquisitionner des porteurs, montures et bêtes de somme aux mêmes conditions que les personnages officiels chinois. Une telle discrétion m'était laissée et les ordres furent exécutés avec tant d'exactitude, qu'il m'a été possible de changer deux et même trois fois les éléments de ma caravane en cours d'une même journée. Cela seul m'a permis d'accomplir un aussi long circuit dans un espace de temps aussi court, et sans encourir des dépenses qui auraient monté à des sommes énormes si j'avais été abandonné à la merci, c'est-à-dire à l'exploitation, des caravaniers. Ce détail, si important, m'aurait convaincu de la sincérité des Chinois, si j'avais pu en douter autrement et supposer que l'on ne me faisait bonne mine qu'en apparence. Je n'avais pas moins de vingt bêtes de somme, une dizaine de montures et autant de porteurs ; la constitution de la caravane à chaque relais, sa police en cours de route exigeaient beaucoup de bonne volonté chez les mandarins, de peine et de soins de la part du Délégué. Le service des escortes était donné d'une manière non moins satisfaisante ; les gardes étaient, outre des cavaliers tibétains, des gendarmes ou soldats montés (au nombre de vingt au Dergé), placés sous mes ordres absolus en ce qui concerne l'itinéraire à suivre et la répartition des étapes.

Ma marche a été extrêmement rapide. Presque partout, je doublai les étapes régulières. Un exemple emprunté à la partie la plus connue de mon trajet, en donnera une idée : les Chinois comptent vingt et une journées entre Tachienlu et Bat'ang ; M. Hosie (aujourd'hui Sir Alexander Hosie) mit 17 jours à l'aller et 18 au retour : je n'en employai que onze. Je faisais en moyenne de 7 à 8 heures de cheval par jour, mais j'allai plusieurs fois jusqu'à dix et même onze heures.

Comme altitude, je me tenais constamment entre 3,500 et 4,000 m. sur les plateaux, franchissant des cols depuis 4,500 jusqu'à près de 6,000 m. Les plus profondes dépressions descendent aux environs de 3,000 m. (Bat'ang et Ho-k'ou ; Tachienlu est à 2,500 m.)

Ayant l'habitude de la montagne (je suis de race pyrénéenne et j'ai fait plusieurs grandes ascensions dans les Pyrénées et les Alpes,—notamment celle du Mont Blanc, 4,810 m., si malaisée), je n'ai pas éprouvé un seul instant les

381

Foreign Office,

Simla, the 25th M A Y 1911.

For the words "(Note. The first portion of this has not been supplied). du" on page 5 of the letter from His Majesty's Consul General, Chengtu, dated the 6th December 1910, a copy of which was forwarded to India Office with Foreign Secretary's letter No. 6-M., dated the 9th February 1911, please substitute the following;

Six copies forwarded to the India Office.

Copy to F.O.

Sent 17 June 1911

Put by

J.S.

14/6/11

1. *De Tachienlu à Dawo.*—Le 17 Août, départ de Tachienlu dans la matinée, le Préfet venant à 7 h., en grande tenue, à mon hotellerie me présenter ses souhaits. Sortant du bourg par la porte du Nord, je m'engage dans la vallée de la branche septentrionale du Lu Ho. Ce chemin, la vraie "Route du Nord" (Pei-lu), est rarement suivi parcequ'il n'y existe pas de relais réguliers; les voyageurs gagnent Kata (Gata) en quittant Tachienlu par le sud pour franchir au col de Chihto la chaîne le long de laquelle je remontai directement. Le 19, vers 5 h. du matin, je franchis cette chaîne par un col au milieu des glaciers et j'entre le soir à Tailing, centre Chinois dans la plaine de Kata. Dans toute cette région, depuis Tachienlu, les Chinois exploitent des dépôts aurifères, à la base de cônes de déblais. Le 21 après-midi, arrivée à Dawo après avoir traversé un plateau très élevé excessivement froid.

Dawo (en patois Jessni et Jesenyi, comme écrit Rockhill : Tibétain *Ri-sgnis*, entre 'deux monts') est une petite bourgade accolée à une immense lamaserie; la population, d'éléments très variée, se chinoise: avec Kata, Dawo est l'exemple de ce que j'appellerai les "pays de transition". La bourgade occupe le milieu de vastes plaines allongées du sud au nord, cultivables. Aux environs se trouvent des châteaux-forts de plusieurs princes de Hor. C'est à tort que les cartes délimitent exactement ces petits états indigènes; en réalité ils s'enchevêtrent, le système féodal régnant en plein et le seul lien étant celui de vassalité. Je fais visite à la princesse douarière et au jeune prince des Hor Matse qui sont appelés, paraît-il, à jouer un rôle important dans l'évolution en cours dans les marches, par suite de la ligne de conduite favorable à l'occupation chinoise qu'ils ont adoptée.

De même qu'à Kata, je suis reçu à Dawo avec de grands honneurs par le *Hsün-kuan*, mandarin militaire chinois qui administre le territoire. Je l'ai connu autrefois au service du Général Chang, à Chengtu, et il s'ingénie à se montrer agréable.

atteintes du mal des hauteurs, même en séjournant dans la plaine de Lit'ang (4,300 m.), où les Chinois et les Etrangers sont presque toujours péniblement affectés. Bien équipé, j'ai peu souffert du froid, quoiqu'il m'ait fallu fréquemment camper de nuit en plein air, — mais plutôt de la chaleur de midi et de la réverbération intensifiée par la raréfaction de l'atmosphère. Nous avons eu presque continuellement un beau temps sec, jusqu'à Bat'ang. De Bat'ang à Tachienlu, nous fumes pris par la neige qui tombait abondamment sur toutes les chaînes traversées; un violent orage accompagné de grêle nous a particulièrement éprouvés.

La difficulté du ravitaillement est très grande. N'emportant avec moi généralement aucune conserve, j'ai subsisté le plus souvent avec du riz bouilli, du lait et des laitages.

Ces fatigues et ces privations n'ont point eu de mauvais effet sur ma santé, ainsi que le montre l'effort physique fourni: je n'avais point de chaise à porteurs et j'ai fait toute la route à cheval, dans les Marches; puis je suis revenu à pied de Tachienlu à Chengtu.

Je retrace ici sommairement mon itinéraire. Dans des rapports spéciaux je traiterai ensuite en détails les différentes questions dont je me suis occupé ou que j'ai étudiées, en les présentant de manière à les exposer avec plus de clarté et de netteté et afin que l'on puisse se référer aisément à mon compte-rendu. Celui-ci comprendra un "journal de route" dont ce qui suit n'est qu'un abrégé succinct.

(Note. — The first portion of this has not been supplied.)

du Général Chang, à Chengtu, et il s'ingénie à se montrer agréable.

Un missionnaire français, M. Charrier, est installé à Dawo et vient y construire une belle résidence. Il a eu quelques difficultés avec les Autorités, l'an dernier, au sujet de son école. Je profite des bonnes dispositions du mandarin pour arranger les choses, et, M. Charrier m'ayant exposé son désir de tenter un établissement à Kantse, dont on lui a refusé jusqu'à présent l'accès, je décide de l'amener avec moi jusqu'à cet endroit.

II. — *De Dawo à Kantse, Etats Hor.* — Nous nous mettons en route le 24. Le 25, nous traversons une Chrétienté dirigée par un prêtre indigène (race du Dergé) qui se joint à nous, et arrivons le soir à Changngo, où nous passons la journée du 26. Ancien chef-lieu de territoire militaire, ce bourg, appelé par les Chinois Lu-ho T'uan, est occupé par un Administrateur civil qui continue à porter le titre de T'ungling, "Général." Le titulaire actuel de poste est un Ssuchuanais actif, intelligent, fort spirituel, en outre. Pour le moment il a surtout l'œil ouvert sur les Chantui dont les confins sont très proches. D'une part, les Chantui refusent l'accès de leurs territoires aux Chinois; de l'autre, certains de leurs tribus font des incursions chez leurs voisins, n'épargnant pas les marchands et voyageurs *Han-jen*. Le T'ungling me fut tout d'abord froid, tout en se montrant poli et empressé. Bientôt il s'explique et me dit que l'an dernier le "Consul" Bacot l'a mis en mauvaise posture auprès du Vice-roi et du Commissaire Impérial en s'engageant chez les Chantui qu'il avait fait consentir moyennant paiement d'une grosse somme, à le laisser traverser leur pays. Ne suis-je pas venu pour renouveler l'expérience? Quel grand intérêt le Gouvernement français prend-il donc aux Chantui pour leur envoyer ainsi, d'abord, un Consul en mission spéciale, puis le Consul Général au Sauchuan? Veut-on lier partie avec ces opposants, presque rebelles? Cherche-t-on à les encourager, à les aider, dans un but de pénétration? Je réassure le mandarin et lui affirme notamment que M. Bacot n'appartient pas à notre corps consulaire et est un simple particulier voyageant pour son plaisir et son instruction personnelle. Après cette élucidation et la promesse de ne point causer de nouveaux ennuis au mandarin de Changngo en passant chez les insoumis, nos relations deviennent excellentes. En me renseignant, j'apprends qu'effectivement M. Bacot se faisait ou se laissait appeler par ses gens *Pai lingshih*, en Chinois, c'est-à-dire en français "le Consul Bacot." En plusieurs autres endroits, j'eus à déclarer encore aux Autorités que ce voyageur n'avait aucun caractère officiel, nulle mission de notre Gouvernement.

Here insert
passage on
separate
sheet A.

M. Charrier avait résidé quelque temps à Changngo précédemment. Certaines tracasseries lui avaient fait préférer le bourg de Dawo, mais il a gardé ici une maison louée à l'année. Le mandarin, après en avoir parlé avec moi, lui a déclaré qu'il pourrait venir s'y fixer quand il le désirerait. M'ayant donné un dîner il y invita aussi M. Charrier et son confrère indigène.

Aux environs de Changngo se trouve une petite lamaserie où s'est réfugié un Grand Lama Jaune de Kantse, chassé de son Abbaye (*Chaké*, la "Roche Blanche") par l'intolérance des Rouges. Nous entretenons des relations avec lui depuis plusieurs années et avons pour lui être utiles à Chengtu. C'est un personnage influent; il se montre très amical pour nos Missionnaires, qui attachent une grande importance à rester en bons termes avec lui. J'allai le voir avec le P. Charrier et le prêtre indigène.

Quittant Changngo le 27, nous sommes le 28 dans la matinée à Chuwo, capitale de l'une des cinq principautés des Hor. La bourgade a une garnison de 300 gendarmes Hsün-fang ying. Je visitai le prince aborigène, jeune homme qui me reçut assisté de sa femme, fille d'un des grands chefs du Dergé.

Le lendemain 29, nous gagnons rapidement la vaste plaine de Kantse, arrosée, par le Yalung. Nous y marchons une partie de la journée n'atteignant Kantse à son extrémité occidentale, que vers le milieu de l'après-midi. Le mandarin territorial est un Hsün-kuan de grade peu élevé, que je connais de longue date. Il me fait installer dans une des meilleurs maisons de l'endroit, et vient immédiatement me saluer en grande tenue. Nous sommes les premiers Etrangers, non Chinois, admis à loger et circuler dans Kantse. Le voyageur américain Rockhill, il y a une vingtaine d'années, fut obligé d'en fuir précipitamment, sur déguisement, ayant été éventé par les Hor. L'an dernier, le Missionnaire protestant suédois Sörensen, et l'Allemand Lauffer, acheteur d'un des grands musées américains, qui parcouraient les Marches de compagnie, durent camper près de la Résidence chinoise, vers le bord du Yalong. Bientôt leur présence souleva une émotion populaire, et le mandarin s'empressa de les faire partir.

Aujourd'hui, les Lamas les plus turbulents ayant poussé la princesse des Hor Kangsai dont le beau château s'élève au milieu de quelques maisons de la bourgade, à se révolter contre les Chinois, cette princesse a été arrêtée et est prisonnière dans des appartements de son palais gardée par des gendarmes du Hsün-fang ying. Au Hanjen Sü, à deux kilomètres de distance environ, il y a un bataillon (environ 500 h.) de la Maréchaussée, commandé par un T'ungling, le Taot'ai Chang, petit-neveu de Li Hung-chang. Ce déploiement de forces, les mesures prises contre la princesse, ont brisé la résistance des Hor; le Hsün-kuan a pu s'installer dans le marché et il n'y a plus d'obstacle à ce qu'il y mette une habitation à notre disposition. Enchanté de me recevoir et de me faire toucher du doigt sa grandeur présente, il accueille très aimablement les Missionnaires et leur déclare que désormais la région de Kantse leur est ouverte.

La question brûlante, à Kantse comme à Chu-wo, Changngo et jusqu'à Dawo, c'est l'attitude des Chantui. Ils barrent complètement la Vallée du Yalung, de l'aval de Kantse à l'amont de Ho-k'ou en interdisant l'accès aux Chinois et refusent de faire leur soumission au Commissaire Impérial. Ils conservent à leur tête le Vice-roi nommé par Lhasa. Leurs guérillas sont redoutables et, comme peuple, ils forment un bloc complet difficile à entamer. En tant que race, j'ai constaté que ce sont des Shan tout-à-fait purs, branche du grand rameau T'ai; en somme, on a là une agglomération de ce que l'on appelle sur les confins sino-annamites des Thos; au Kuangsi, au Yunnan, ces populations sont dites T'ai Ya, et ce nom de Ya se retrouve dans celui de Gna que les Tibétains donnent aux Chantui; le même élément ethnique subsiste sans mélange au Ssuchuan et sa désignation reparait dans les mots Menya, Yahoo, Ya-chou et Yangan-hsien, etc. etc. Il est frappant de voir la même ressemblance extraordinaire des soldats chinois ssuchuanais avec ces Chantui; on dirait des copies trait pour trait d'un même type. Quant aux Hor, ils prétendent eux-mêmes descendre des ancêtres de ces Huns qui mirent en branle les masses d'Ariates sous le flot des quelles faillirent être submergés les nations naissantes de l'Europe occidentale. Actuellement, le sang doit être très

mélangé; l'élément Ya notamment est très apparent; mais on reconnaît volontiers les Huns dans un type à longue face plate avec des pommettes très saillantes et une mince pente pour les yeux, type que devient très commun à partir de Kantse et est chez tous les Hor, et en grande partie au Dergé, celui des chefs.

III. *De Kantse au Dergé : Tengko.*—Le 1^{er} Septembre je pris la route du Dergé, tandis que nos deux Missionnaires retournaient dans leurs résidences. A l'endroit où cesse la plaine de Kantse, je traversai le Yalung en coracle, tous les chevaux, mulets, yaks, etc., de la caravane passant à la nage. Le mandarin tint à m'accompagner sur la rive droite et adjoignit à l'escorte deux cavaliers porteurs de grands étendards. A midi, nous faisons halte dans le château du prince des Hor Berim; le soir, arrivée à Rombatsa, endroit important en ce qu'on y trouve les châteaux de plusieurs princes, notamment d'un au roi du Dergé, où sont cantonnés 300 gendarmes; c'est là que je suis logé. A Rombatsa débouchent deux grandes routes, l'une conduisant chez les Chantui (d'où la présence de cette forte garnison), l'autre à la capitale du Dergé.

Je continue par le "Chemin du Nord" (*Pei-lu*), à travers de grands plateaux herbeux, recoupant plusieurs chaînes par des cols fort élevés. Nous passons ainsi du bassin du Yalung dans celui du Yangtse (Kinsha). Le 6 Septembre au soir, après plusieurs journées très fatigantes, nous descendons dans la vallée de ce fleuve à Tengko, pointe extrême vers le nord de mon itinéraire. Entre Chuwo et les approches du bassin du Yangtse, la route, inclinée suivant un axe est-ouest, longe le front d'un système de glaciers; à Tsogtschen (Septembre 4) nous touchons à leur base, puis les perdons de vue.

Je tenais pousser jusqu'à Tengko, dont j'entendais parler depuis longtemps comme d'un centre administratif important, la clef des Marches au nord-ouest, pour ainsi dire. De plus, le "Résident" M. La, est un musulman de mes amis que j'étais heureux de revoir. Je le trouvai en train de se construire un Yamen à la chinoise dans un coin de la première de trois vastes plaines contiguës, où coule le Kinsha, qui, au dessus et au dessous, s'enferme dans des gorges étranglées, aux parois verticales. A part quelques châteaux entourés chacun de trois ou quatre maisons, et une lamaserie sur la rive droite du fleuve, ces belles vallées paraissent absolument désertes. On se demande du premier abord par quelle aberration on a placé là le chef-lieu d'un territoire. M. La m'en fit comprendre la raison. Le Commissaire Impérial a reconnu à Tengko le point le mieux indiqué pour y concentrer le contrôle, puis l'administration des Nomades qui vivent dans cette partie des Marches. En d'autres régions il a désigné de même des emplacements, pour le moment presque déserts, où il a envoyé ou bien enverra des "Résidents."

J'employai la journée du 7 à parcourir la vallée accompagné par M. La, et le 8 je commençai à descendre dans la direction du sud pour me rendre à la capitale du Dergé. La route est très pénible, recoupant des contreforts élevés, puis les grandes chaînes par des cols d'altitude maximum. Ces abords sont le plus souvent déserts; la contrée est pourtant assez peuplée, mais les habitations sont disséminées dans les replis des monts, sur des croupes cultivables. C'est dans ces minuscules hameaux que se fabriquent les ouvrages en cuivre, étain, bronze, etc., qu'ont valu au Dergé sa réputation de pays de grande industrie. On ne se douterait pas de l'activité qui y règne sous ce rapport par ce que l'on en voit le long du chemin. Le 10 au soir, nous nous arrêtons dans une vallée dont l'origine est à l'est et qui suit la route directe de Kantse à la capitale du Dergé,—dont j'ai parlé en notant son débouché à Rombatsa. Des dépôts aurifères sont exploités par une petite colonie chinoise, dans ce thalweg. Il se prolonge à de superbes gorges, couloir creusé dans la roches d'une grande chaîne par la Ser-ch'u, affluent du Kinsha. C'est en suivant ces gorges, d'un pittoresque merveilleux, que nous arrivons le 11 à Dergé-Gonchen, agglomération de lamaserie et de palais nichée dans un ravin. L'ancien roi détrôné par les Chinois, est en fuite; la plupart des Lamas l'ont suivi; le nouveau prince, son frère aîné, comprenant sans doute qu'il avait fait le jeu du Commissaire Impérial, est en pèlerinage à Lhasa. La résidence royale, le plus beau de tous les châteaux-forts, que j'ai vus en cours de mon

voyage, monument vraiment remarquable de l'architecture tibétaine, loge l'Administrateur chinois. Celui-ci m'accueille on ne peut plus amicalement et m'installe à ses côtés dans un immense appartement en troisième étage, précédé d'interminables galeries, entouré d'un large verandah close.

Au Dergé, nous voyons ainsi une variété du "pays de transition" dont Kata et Dawo nous ont offert deux exemples dans un état d'évolution plus avancé.

Comme type de population, à l'élément Hor, très répandu, se juxtaposent les nombreux représentants d'un autre groupe ethnique, de forte taille, vigoureusement charpentés, avec des visages se rapprochant de la physionomie européenne, mentons bien marqués, souvent retroussés en galoche, nez saillants, cheveux ondes ou tirebouchonnants portés long tambour sur les épaules. Ce groupe remarquable paraît dominer politiquement. Beaucoup des spécimens les plus caractéristiques me rappellent les Turcomans de la Kashgarie qui viennent commercer à Chengtu. La similitude est presque obsédante. A ce propos je dirai que le nom de Dergé donné à ce petit royaume (maintenant les Chinois ont adopté la transcription *Té-ké*, du Tibétain *«Dégué»*) n'est pas exactement celui qu'il reçoit de ses habitants qui se désignent eux-mêmes sous l'appellation bien suggestive de *Terkété*.

IV. *De Dergé-Gonchen à Bat'ang.*—Le 13 Septembre, nous suivons la vallée du Serch'u jusqu'au confluent de cette rivière avec le Kinsha; puis cotoyons le fleuve sur sa rive gauche. A Tengko, il avait de belles eaux vertes. Il roule maintenant les ondes jaunâtres qui remplissent son lit jusqu'à la mer. Au confluent est établi un service de bacs, ce point étant celui où la grande route de Cha-mu-to (Chamdo) traverse le fleuve; on le voit un instant en corniche sur la rive droite, puis tourner brusquement à l'ouest dans une étroite coupure rocheuse du thalweg. Les bacs abutissent à un assez vaste plateau accidenté, sur la rive occidentale; c'est là que Chao Erh-feng compte bâtir la future métropole chinoise de ces territoires. Cependant le Kinsha fait un long détour vers l'ouest et notre chemin se sépare de son cours, que nous abandonnons le 14 dans l'après-midi, passant, à partir de maintenant, de thalweg en thalweg dans le système des tributaires de gauche du fleuve. Plusieurs cols, dont deux d'altitude maximum, sont franchis, ce qui rend encore plus fatigantes les longues étapes que j'impose à la caravane dans l'impossibilité où je me vois d'obtenir des renseignements exacts sur la distance qui reste à parcourir jusqu'à Bat'ang.

Le chemin a été refait il y a quelques années par Chao Erh-feng qui l'a rendu bien praticable; on travaille encore à l'améliorer et il est suffisamment entretenu.

On continue à parler des Chantui, mais il est encore plus question, après Dergé-Gonchen, des Sanngai-wa, "gens de la Malettre." Chose curieuse, ces indigènes, insoumis comme les Chantui, barrent la vallée du Yalung entre l'aval du confluent du Ser-ch'u et l'amont de Bat'ang, de même que les Gna ferment le thalweg du Yalung entre Kantse et Hok'ou, et précisément à peu près à la même hauteur. Les pays d'occupation chinoises se trouvent donc ainsi coincés par deux régions closes, foyers de rébellion, de troubles et de piraterie. Il y a une différence entre les Chantui et les Sanngai; les premiers forment bloc et c'est leur cohésion qui empêche les Chinois de forcer leur résistance; les autres sont une poussière de clans et les Chinois ne peuvent aboutir à s'établir parmi eux parcequ'il faudrait ingérer avec chacun des chefs de famille. Le pays est, en outre, défendu par une inaccessibilité naturelle.

A Pai-yü (15 Septembre), endroit très pittoresque, je dine chez le "Résident" chinois qui me met en courant de cette situation et me donne des cartes qu'il a dressées de son territoire et de la vallée des Sanngai. A Telai (17 Septembre) je déjeune au poste militaire et les officiers me racontent leurs tentatives infructueuses pour pénétrer dans cette vallée, ainsi que entreprises audacieuses des pillards Sanngai. Le 18, sur le flanc d'une profonde gorge, je lis une inscription indiquant que nous passons du Royaume de Dergé dans l'État de Bat'ang. Mais ces limites sont illusoires. Non seulement les Nomades, mais les populations sédentaires ne voient que le lien de vassalité, et la terre suit le statut des habitants; c'est ainsi qu'en plein Dergé nous rencontrons des fiefs des États

Hor, formant enclos, puis une petite principauté indépendante, Tayéjé, dont le chef se rapproche en ce moment des Chinois; de plus des "Abbayes Seigneuriales," grandes lamaserie qui possèdent d'importants lambeaux de pays et ne relèvent que nominellement de quelque prince séculier. Le 19 Septembre, à Lahang, m'attend une escorte d'honneur envoyée au-devant de moi par le mandarin de Bat'ang, ce qui porte à une trentaine d'hommes les soldats qui m'accompagnent.

Nous entrons dans Bat'ang le 20 vers midi, en traversant les ruines de la grande Lamaserie, Tingling Ssü, détruite par les Chinois quand ils réoccupaient cet endroit. Le bourg, avec un millier d'âmes, est posé vers l'encoignure méridionale d'une terrasse en fer à cheval, cône de déblais des grands glaciers situés à l'est. Il n'y a pas de plaine à proprement parler.

Par suite de sa position privilégiée; basse altitude (3,000 m.), sol fertile, carrefour de grandes routes,—Bat'ang est destiné à devenir la capitale des Marches Ssuchuanaises. Actuellement c'est la résidence d'un Administrateur (Préfet Intendant Militaire) et 300 hommes de l'Armée régulière (non plus de la Gendarmerie, come dans le nord de mon parcours) y tiennent garnison. Le Préfet me fait fête: c'est un homme jeune encore qui fut longtemps employé au Bureau des Affaires Etrangères à Chentu. Il donne un grand banquet en mon honneur ou assistent une douzaine de mandarins, "presqu'autant que d'habitants," dit spirituellement mon hôte; sont notamment présents les deux prédécesseurs du Préfet. Revoqués ils attendent sur place le bon plaisir du Commissaire Impérial dont l'un d'entre eux est parent. Les autres convives sont: l'Inspecteur de l'enseignement; le Général commandant la région (un Tao'tai du Ssuchuan que je connais aussi de longue date); un manchou de Péking, instructeur militaire; un fonctionnaire du Trésor; le chef de la Police; le Directeur de la Tannerie officielle, etc.

Nous avons à Bat'ang deux Missionnaires; ils habitent la maison de l'ancien chef tibétain en second de l'Etat de Hbah, confisquée par les Chinois et à nous attribuée comme partie de l'indemnité. Après le château du chef principal, pour le moment sous scelles, servant de magasin à l'Administration, c'est de beaucoup la plus belle maison de Bat'ang. Sous ce rapport nous sommes privilégiés. Les Missionnaires protestants sont très nombreux: quatre familles anglaises, américaines, suédoises. L'un des Américains est médecin et possède un petit hôpital. Tous ces Missionnaires, y compris les notres, se plaignent vivement des entraves mis à leur circulation dans l'intérieur. Le Préfet, à qui j'en parle, me répond que le pays n'est pas sûr, qu'il encourrait de graves responsabilités en laissant les Etrangers s'exposer. La situation est évidemment délicate, et demande de notre part de la patience et du savoir-faire.

Je passai deux jours à Bat'ang, logé dans une grande salle de la Caserne, ancien temple désaffecté, au milieu des soldats (bataillon de l'Armée régulière). Ils étaient assez bien habillés et équipés, et faisaient des exercices quotidiens. Cette garnison est l'une des plus agréables des Marches, à cause du climat et des ressources de cette heureuse Vallée. Une de mes visites fut pour le monument élevé à nos morts, en vertu d'une stipulation de l'accord conclu avec les Chinois après les derniers massacres.

A Bat'ang, j'eus des renseignements sur la colonisation des Marches, entreprise très préconisée par Chao Erh-feng. Jusqu'à présent, les tentatives ont abouti à un échec presque complet, même dans la plaine de Bat'ang, qui serait pourtant la zone la plus favorisée de la nature; on juge par là de ce qu'il peut en être ailleurs. Il semble que les colons ne restent que sur les points où ils sont retenus par l'existence de gisements aurifères.

Les Chinois installés dans le bourg sont surtout des marchands et des artisans; leur nombre serait en décroissance.

V. *Bat'ang à Tachienlu.* De Bat'ang je rentre à Tachienlu par la grande route mandarine de Lhasa, ou "Route du Sud" *Nan-lu*. Elle recoupe perpendiculairement le plissement du sol, dont l' direction est presque exactement nord-sud. Elle est ainsi naturellement beaucoup plus difficile que le *Pei-lu*, dont le parcours m'a paru offrir un tracé idéal pour l'établissement d'une voie carrossable ou d'une ligne de chemin de fer. Le trajet Tachienlu-Bat'ang, au contraire, plus direct à la vérité, accumulerait les obstacles.

S'élevant sur le faite du plateau le chemin décrit un grand demi-cercle dont la convexité est tournée vers le sud, afin d'éviter un énorme relèvement couronné de neiges éternelles entassées sur des sommets qui se dressent de 6,000 à 8,000 mètres, c'est la pointe méridionale du système de glaciers dont nous avons longé le front nord entre Chuwo et les approches de la vallée du Kinsha. Cette formation se prolong en queue à perte de vue dans la direction du sud ; le fameux Dokerla n'en est sans doute que l'un des accidents.

Le mandarin de Bat'ang est venu en uniforme assister à mon départ (23 Septembre). A peine sortis du bourg, nous nous enfonçons dans un profond entonnoir, tragique théâtre pu coup de main perpétré en 1904 par les indigènes contre la colonne que commandait l'infortuné Commissaire Impérial Feng (ch'üan). Des inscriptions commémorent l'événement, et un ossuaire renferme les restes des soldats qui ont péri dans ce "Roncevaux" tibétain.

Le 24, traversée des grands cols par une tempête de neige. Le 25, nous sortons du territoire (Chinois) de Bat'ang, pour entrer dans celui de Sanpa. Je déjeune au chef-lieu, petit plateau cru, au pied du glacier principal. L'Administrateur, logé dans une hutte provisoire, vient d'asseoir auprès de ma table, dressée en plein air, et me raconte son histoire. Il était attaché au Secrétariat de T'ang Shao-yi, et a voyagé avec ce personnage dans l'Inde, puis s'est rendu en Cochinchine et au Tonkin. Maintenant il est titulaire du t'ing nouvellement fondé de Sanpa ; c'est de ces postes sans habitants établi par Chao Erh-feng pour conduire une action sur les Nomades, comme je l'ai dit en parlant de Tengko.

Les abords de la route depuis Bat'ang sont à peu près déserts. De distance en distance, on rencontre les gîtes d'étape (*t'ai-chan*) construits par l'administration chinoise, baraquements en bois n'ayant qu'un rez de chaussée au niveau du sol. Il y en a de deux classes : les "haltes" et les "gîtes." Ni les uns ni les autres ne sont aussi confortables que les maisons des chefs tibétains ; on y souffre de l'humidité, du froid, et surtout de la promiscuité, — tout le monde s'entasse dans les quelques pièces qui se commandent entre elles. Comme je déränge l'ordre des étapes par la rapidité de nos marches, je couche souvent dans les simples "haltes," où les conditions sont encore pires ; plusieurs fois, je suis obligé de camper.

Le 26, nous suivons à un col qui marque la limite entre le Sanpa t'ing et le Liho t'ing, nom donné récemment au territoire de Lit'ang par les Chinois. Toute cette région est exposée aux excursions des Chantui ; ce ne sont que récits de pillages, de meurtres, etc. ; dernièrement un courrier de Gouvernement a été détourné, et des affiches promettent une grosse récompense à ceux qui désigneront les auteurs de l'attentat et permettront leur arrestation.

La zone des glaciers détermine au-dessus de Temt'ang (27 Septembre), plateau qui donne accès à celui de Lit'ang ; ce sont deux énormes cuvettes bordées de moraines et manifestement creusées par de gigantesques champs de glaces, aujourd'hui disparus.

L'agglomération de Lit'ang est comme cachée dans un recoin de la plaine, vers l'est. Elle comprend, (1) dans le bas, des hameaux entourant les châteaux-forts des deux chefs indigènes, belles habitations confisquées par les Chinois ; (2) sur une petite hauteur, le "marché" chinois, courte rue fermée au nord et au sud par des poternes ; (3) la grande lamaserie (celèbre notamment par son imprimerie et son exploitation des gisements aurifères), étagée dans un repli de la montagne. C'est certainement le lieu le plus élevé de globe habité par une population permanente aussi considérable (1,500 à 1,800 âmes). L'altitude dépasse 4,300 m. ; à la Lamaserie où est installé le Yamen du mandarin et où on me loge dans une maison des plus confortables, on est certainement à 4,000 m. Le bourg chinois est une double file de maisons basses occupée par des marchands ; le bureau télégraphique s'y trouve également. Enfin, notre Mission vient d'y acheter un petit emplacement.

Comme force armée, il y a environ 300 hommes de l'Armée Régulière, cantonnés dans des bâtiments de la Lamaserie.

Le mandarin se montre très aimable. A mon départ, le 29 Septembre, il m'envoie un de ses hommes de confiance m'informer confidentiellement

d'une nouvelle grève qui vient de lui parvenir : la garnison de Hsiang-ch'eng, à 5 ou 6 étapes au sud, s'est mutinée, a massacré ses officiers, brûlé le Yamen ; au nombre de 500, les mutins sont partis en avant dans la direction du Yunnan.

Le 29 et le 30 Septembre, puis le 1^{er} Octobre, nous fournissent de longues étapes, rendues encore plus fatigantes par la neige et le verglas sur les hauteurs. Mais grâce à ces marches forcées, j'atteins en trois jours Ho-k'ou. La descente du haut du plateau dans la vallée du Yalung s'effectue à travers de belles forêts.

On tombe brusquement sur la Vallée de Yalung qui décrit une sorte de Z, encaissée dans des murailles verticales de rocs schisteux. La traversée de la rivière en bac, dans de très grandes barques, est scabreuse, à cause d'un violent rapide qui barre le cours au point même où elle s'effectue. Les passagers sont presque toujours copieusement arrosés par les énormes vagues soulevées. C'est ce bac qui porte le nom de Chung-tu ("bac central") ; la bourgade, habitée par des Tibétains à demi-assimilés et quelques Chinois, s'appelle Ho-k'ou. Elle borde la rive gauche du Yalung, au confluent d'un torrent venant du nord. Une haute terrasse de la rive droite supporte quelques maisons où sont cantonnés des soldats de garde. À part cette terrasse et une étroite banquette de la rive gauche, le lit de la rivière et de ses affluents ne présente aucune partie plane ; des parois à pic encadrent partout le thalweg.

Nos compatriotes, M. l'Ingénieur Kérihuel, de la Maison Arnodin, et son aide M. Auffret, sont logés dans une maisonnette en bois, à 7 ou 800 mètres au sud de la bourgade. D'après les plans dressés par l'Agent de la maison Carlowitz et le technicien chinois préposé à l'étude de la question, le pont devait être placé en cet endroit. M. Kérihuel faisant fi des difficultés qui avaient arrêté ces "ingénieurs" allemand et chinois, va le lancer au-dessus même du rapide, ce qui supprime un long crochet et le passage du torrent.

Je restai deux jours avec M. Kérihuel afin de lui prêter mes bons offices pour régler différents détails.

La température est très clémente à Ho-k'ou ; le soleil y brille presque continuellement, aussi le froid n'y est-il point aussi vif qu'à Tachienlu, en hiver. On doit pouvoir y cultiver avec succès les légumes d'Europe, comme à Bat'ang, les conditions climatologiques étant à peu près semblables. Pour le moment, nos compatriotes ne trouvaient pas à se procurer de vives et étaient forcés de se nourrir presque exclusivement de conserves.

De Ho-k'ou à Tachienlu, je mis un peu plus de trois jours (départ le 4 Octobre dans la matinée, arrivée le 7 Octobre à 9 h. du matin). On voyage, d'abord, dans des forêts qui rappellent celles parcourues en descendant sur Ho-k'ou, puis la route recoupe plusieurs chaînes séparées par de profondes vallées assez bien cultivées. À la première étape, je croisai la caravane de S. Exc. Te-k'uan, Vice-Commissaire Impérial, en route pour Lhasa. À la dernière, je me rencontrai avec le Préfet de Tachienlu, M. Wang, en tournée d'inspection jusqu'à Lit'ang. Il vint me trouver dans la maison qu'il m'avait fait préparer et nous eûmes une très longue conversation afin de nous entendre sur les questions que j'avais à lui soumettre (affaires des Missions, — pont du Yalung — commerce français, etc.). Le lendemain matin, je rentrais par la porte du sud à Tachienlu dont j'étais sorti une cinquantaine de jours auparavant par la porte du nord.

Le prince indigène (en tibétain : *Chala Gyalbo* "roi du Chala," — en chinois : *Min-cheng-ssü*), que je connais personnellement depuis nombre d'années, était absent lors de mon premier séjour. Cette fois, il m'invita à une villégiature dans sa maison de plaisance située à quelques heures de la ville, puis me donna dans son palais une fête où il me fit assister à des danses tibétaines.

Les populations, à partir des confins du Dergé et de l'État de Bat'ang, sont très mélangées : on y retrouve côte à côte le type Hor, celui des Terkété, l'élément Ya, et aussi des représentants de la race mongole. Chez les femmes des groupes que je rattache aux Ya, le costume et la coiffure me rappelant certaines tribus T'ai, celle de la Rivière Noire, par exemple.

Il est bien remarquable que dans tout ce circuit Nord des Marches, je n'aie pas reconnu un seul spécimen de l'intéressante race, si différente, qui occupe le Massif du Taliang Shan, ces grands Lolos (Niésu, Nersu, Nasu Nossu) dont l'existence pose l'un des plus curieux problèmes de l'ethnologie extrême-orientale.

VI. *Tachienlu à Chengtu*.—Mon retour à Chengtu s'effectue par la "grande route." Il me réservait de dures expériences à partir de Lu-ting-ch'iao. Depuis deux mois, des pluies continues règnent au Ssuchuan, et les chemins y sont devenus presque impraticables. J'eus grand mal à franchir les cols du Fei-mei-ling et du Ta-hsiang-ling; entre Ya-chou et Kiangchen, il me fallut prendre des sentiers à travers la campagne; de Kiangchen, je descendis par eau jusqu'à Hsin-ching; en temps normal, cette sous-préfecture n'est qu'une étape de Chengtu: je mis deux fortes journées à parcourir la distance, les voies étant changées en nappes d'une boue épaisse et glueuse, les champs en marécages. Parti de Tachienlu le 12, je ne pus réussir atteindre Chengtu que le 24 dans l'après-midi.

Register No.

311

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Secy's Letter from India, 4 m

Dated 26 January

1911.

Rec. 11 February

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	15 Feb.	last	Tibet
Secretary of State	16	NK	
Committee	20	C.	Dalai Lama's movements. Pilgrimage
Under Secretary.....			to sacred places in India & Nepal
Secretary of State			

Copy to

20 March 1911.

FOR INFORMATION.

RECEIVED FOR THE GOVT. OF INDIA
28 FEB 1911

Previous Papers:—

No. 113 E.-B., dated Fort William, the 19th January 1911.

From—The Deputy Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department,

To—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim, United Service Club, Calcutta.

With reference to your letter No. 1282 T.-E., dated the 16th November 1910, I am directed to state that His Majesty the King-Emperor wishes his thanks conveyed to His Holiness the Dalai Lama, in suitable terms, for his letter, and the autograph photograph and silk scarf which accompanied it; and that the Dalai Lama should further be informed that His Majesty regrets that he is unable to interfere between the Lama and his suzerain.

2. I am to request that you will make the necessary communication in writing to His Holiness.

No. 1504 T.E.C., dated Camp Calcutta, the 20th (received 20th) January 1911 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

In continuation of the correspondence ending with your telegram No. 35 S., dated the 16th January 1911, regarding the Dalai Lama's pilgrimage in India, I have the honour to state that His Holiness has postponed his departure from Darjeeling till the 26th instant. He intends going first to

Kapilavastu in the Nepal Terai *via* Parbatipur and Katihar, thence to Benares, and thence to Bodh Gya and other places.

A copy of his programme will be submitted, as soon as he settles his plans.

Telegram, No. 137 E.-B., dated the 21st January 1911.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Calcutta,

To—The Resident in Nepal, Samastipur.

Dalai Lama proposes to leave Darjeeling 26th instant, going first to Kapilavastu in Nepal Terai *via* Parbatipur and Katihar, thence to Benares. Is there any objection to his entering Nepal?

Telegram, No. 138 E.-B., dated the 21st January 1911.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Calcutta,

To—The Chief Secretary to the Government of the United Provinces, Allahabad.

My telegram No. 96 E.-B., 17th January. The Dalai Lama has postponed his departure from Darjeeling till 26th instant. He intends going first to Kapilavastu in Nepal Terai *via* Parbatipur and Katihar, thence to Benares, Bodh Gya and other places.

No. 1505 T. E. C., dated Camp Calcutta, the 21st (received 23rd) January 1911 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

In continuation of the correspondence ending with my letter No. 1504 T. E. C., dated the 20th January 1911, I have the honour to submit herewith the programme of the Dalai Lama's pilgrimage in India.

2. The Dalai Lama asks that he may be given all reasonable facilities in respect of accommodation, conveyances and supplies during his movements. He is paying his own expenses. We should perhaps accede to this request as Government orders are that His Holiness should be treated with respect during his stay in India and he has been informed accordingly. The Governments of the United Provinces, Bengal, and Eastern Bengal and Assam may therefore be asked, if there is no objection, to provide the facilities desired in the programme, and to provide such other help as may be necessary. Local officers might be instructed to correspond and otherwise deal direct with Mr. Laden La, who will be with the party throughout.

3. The authorities of the Darjeeling-Himalayan Railway, Eastern Bengal State Railway, Bengal and North-Western Railway, East Indian Railway and Bengal Nagpur Railway may similarly be asked to help, and to correspond direct with Mr. Laden La.

Programme of His Holiness the Dalai Lama's pilgrimage to India.

1. *26th January 1911.*—Leave Darjeeling by the morning mixed at 9-44 A.M., and proceed to Katihar (Eastern Bengal Railway), thence to Tahsil Deoria Railway Station (Bengal and North-Western Railway), arriving there on 28th January 1911 at 23-28, Railway time. From Tahsil Deoria, go to Kasia 20 miles in camel or bullock carts. There is a Rest-House at Kasia or Kushi-Nagar, where the Dalai Lama and party will halt for one night.

2. The local authorities may be requested to arrange accommodation for the Dalai Lama and party at Tahsil Deoria, and also carriages or carts for the Dalai Lama and about seventy followers including Mr. Laden La, and to reserve the Buddhist Rest-House at Kasia, and depute a good police or other officer to attend the party and help Mr. Laden La in procuring the necessary supplies.

3. The next day (30th January 1911) return to Tahsil Deoria Railway Station, take the train at 23-28, and proceed to Uska-Bazer Railway Station, and halt there for the rest of the night. On 31st January 1911, proceed in carts or carriages to Rumbini (Lumbini) about 20 miles into Nepal and halt there for the night. From there proceed by carts through the Forest to Nigliva (Kapilavastu), the birth-place of Buddha in the Nepal Terai.

4. The local authorities may be requested to arrange accommodation for the Dalai Lama and party at Uska-Bazer Railway Station and to supply carts or carriages for the party from Uska-Bazer to Nigliva (Kapilavastu) and back to Uska-Bazer. The Resident in Nepal may be requested by wire to inform the Nepal Durbar and to request them to order their Nepali officials at Rumbini and Nigliva to arrange accommodation at these places, and to provide the necessary accommodation and supplies on payment.

5. *1st February 1911.*—Halt at Nigliva (Kapilavastu).

6. *2nd February 1911.*—Return to Uska-Bazer and proceed to Balrampur at 18-23. From Balrampur Railway Station proceed by carts to Sahet-Mahet or Jetavana (ancient Kosala). Excavation is said to be going on at Sahet-Mahet. Halt there for the night.

7. The local authorities may be asked to arrange accommodation at Balrampur (by reserving the rest-house, if there be one), and to supply carts, &c., on the scale suggested in paragraph 2 above.

8. *3rd February 1911.*—Return to Balrampur Railway Station and proceed to Gonda by the 5-30 train, thence to Ajudhia Ghat to Benares, arriving there at 14-16 or 19-4. Drive at once to Sarnath about 4 miles, and halt there.

9. The local authorities may be requested to arrange carriages for the Dalai Lama and seventy followers, and also accommodation for them at Sarnath. A good local officer may be deputed to help Mr. Laden La in procuring supplies, &c.

10. *4th February 1911.*—Leave Benares by the 17-10 train and arrive at Gya at 23-59, thence proceed to Bodh-Gya. Halt here till 7th February 1911.

11. *7th February 1911.*—Leave Gya at 17-25 and proceed to Nawada Railway Station. Next day (8th February 1911), visit Rajagir, 12 miles from Nawada. Also visit Bargaon (Nalanda), 7 miles north of Rajagir, and Girdhakuta mountain on the way and return to Nawada.

12. The local authorities may be requested to arrange accommodation, carriages or carts and depute an officer to help Mr. Laden La as in paragraph 9 above.

13. *8th February 1911.*—Leave Nawada by 19-27 and arrive Colgong at 2-5. Halt there for the rest of the night.

14. *9th February 1911.*—Proceed to Patharghatta (Vikramasila), 6 miles north of Colgong.

15. The local authorities may be requested to arrange accommodation at Colgong and supply carriages or carts on 9th February 1911 to go to Patharghatta and back to Colgong.

16. Leave Colgong by the 13-11 train and reach Sainthia at 7-10, thence proceed to Puri *via* Asansol and arrive there on 10th February 1911.

17. After staying one day at Puri come back to Calcutta.

18. The District Magistrate of Puri may be asked to arrange accommodation and to supply carriages, &c.

19. Remain in Calcutta for about fifteen days, thence proceed to Gauhati in Assam and visit an important sacred place.

20. From Gauhati return to Darjeeling.

C. A. BELL,

Political Officer in Sikki m.

21st January 1911.

Telegram, No. 12, dated (and received) the 23rd January 1911.

From—The Resident in Nepal, Samastipur,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Calcutta.

Your 137 E.-B., dated 21st. I have referred to Prime Minister, but do not expect a reply till 25th. I do not suppose Nepal Durbar will raise any objection, but notice is too short to enable Durbar to make any arrangements for hospitality to Dalai Lama beyond bare provision of supplies and transport.

Telegram, No. 148 E.-B., dated the 23rd January 1911.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Calcutta,
To—The Political Officer in Sikkim, Darjeeling.

Your letter 1505 T. E.-C., dated 21st received 22nd January. We telegraphed to Resident, Nepal, on 21st, asking if there was any objection to Dalai Lama visiting Nepal, but he has not yet heard from Durbar. He will arrive in Calcutta on 25th. Until Government of India are informed that Durbar have no objection to visit, Lama would be well advised not to proceed. Please explain to Lama and try to induce him to postpone departure from Darjeeling till there has been time to learn wishes of Durbar.

Register No.

2848

Secret Department.

Letter from Sir A. Bigge

Dated 14 } January 1911.
Rec. 16 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	16 Jan	200	Tibet.
Secretary of State	17	RU	The King's reply to Dalai Lama's letter
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

sent
C. 17. I. 11

Copy to 7.0 @ 19 Jan. P 25 Jan. - India (P) 27 Jan.
India 20 Jan. 1911 Secy. 3.

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY

Off. telegram to G. of I. instructing them to
communicate to Dalai Lama.

17 January. Telegram to Viceroy.

-10 Feb/11 Dep. to India. No. 7
(1914/10)

Previous Papers:— 182/10

MINUTE.

As the latest news is that the Dalai Lama is going on with preparations for a visit to England in spite of the G. O. I.'s warning, it seems desirable to telegraph the King's answer in the hope that the Lama may regard it as final.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Despatched 17th Jan 1911.

Foreign Secret. Your secret letter
2^d/72 of 15th Dec. King wishes his
thanks conveyed in suitable terms to
Dalai Lama who should further be
informed that H.M. regrets that he
is unable to interfere between him &
his suzerain.

Copy to India. See skin

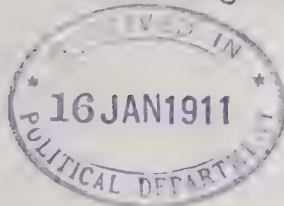
2848

1882/104

(54)



York Cottage,
Sandringham.



14th January, 1911.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, which has been laid before the King.

His Majesty is pleased to approve of the Earl of Crewe's suggestion that the Government of India should be instructed, when conveying the King's thanks to the Lama, to inform him that His Majesty regrets that he is unable to interfere between him and his suzerain.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Arthur Balfour

Sir Richmond Ritchie, K.C.B.
Under Secretary of State,
India Office, S.W.

Register No.

1914
10

Secret Department.

Note
Letter from P.L. A.D.C.

Dated } 3 February 1911.
Rec. }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		JS	W
Under Secretary.....	3 Feb	last	Tibet Replies of Lord Minto, Lord Morley & Sir E. Grey to letters, &c., from Dalai Lama.
Secretary of State	7	MM	
Committee	5	C.	
Under Secretary.....	7	last	
Secretary of State			

Sign MM
7.2.11

Copy to

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Dft. despatch to India transmitting
replies.

7 February 1911. Dft. approved Pol. Council

10 Feb 1911. Secret Despatch to
India - no. 7

Previous Papers:—

1914²

10 Feb 1911

Sft. despatch
to
Govt of India

Secret No. 7

Ad. ed 1911.
7 FEB 1911

My Lord,

With reference to your letters in the Foreign Dept., Nos 172 and 178, dated the 15th & 22nd Dec. 1910, respectively, I have to inform you that the letters and presents from the Dalai Lama, forwarded by Your Excellency, were duly ^{communicated} transmitted to the Earl of Minto, Viscount Morley and Sir Edward Grey, whose replies are enclosed herewith for transmission to His Holiness.

A copy of Lord Minto's letter to the Dalai Lama is also enclosed for the information of Y. E.'s Govt. (Sa) Crew

7 3 Feb 1911

W. L. J.
H. M.
W. L.

Copy

The Earl of Minto to the Dalai Lama,
3rd February 1911

To

The Illustrious Dalai Lama

Nag-wan Lobzang Tubden Gyatse,
Defender and Protector of the Buddhist
Faith

Greeting.

I have just received Your Holiness's
welcome letter of the 12th November
1910, and the superior white silk
scarf and the two pieces of beautiful
silk, and at once send you my
best thanks, and the thanks of the
Countess of Minto for your
Kind

Kind attention.

I share your regret that I was unable to see your Holiness before I left India, but I can assure you that I will always take a deep interest in Tibet and in the affairs of that country, and will always remember Your Holiness with pleasure, and the kind words of the letter you have addressed to me.

(Signed) Minto

1914⁷

(58)



Secretary P.C. Dept.

Please see Sir R. Pitches
note of 24/1/11. I send there
with Lord Minto's reply
It is open that your Dept
may take a copy.

3/2/11 J.R. Dunsford

Please take ^x copy, & let Mr. Threlknap
have this & the other file for purpose of
drafting one despatch forwarding all 3 letters.

E.A.H.

* Done: copy attached
3/2/11

3/2

Register No.

1914^a

Secret Department.

Letter from Govt. of India, 178

Dated 22 December '10

Rec. 7 January '11 191 .

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	19 Jan ¹¹	lars	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State			Letter etc. from Dalai Lama to the Earl of Minto
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY

Off. letter to Lord Minto forwarding

Letter to Lord Minto from

Pol. ADC. 24 Jan -

see note on separate

sheet within.

Previous Papers:—

1882

1914

(60)

Political Hoc. Please see

The other side of this sheet:

I am disposed to think

will use Hutzler for the matter might

but he knows I am in personal communication

with Lord Minto. Have you any

objection? The WPS should be the same

in which it is proposed the Lushington

should acknowledge the letter of the Duke

Lane

23.1.XI

NK

I have sent on the letter
of the Duke to Lord Minto
with a draft reply.

24.1.11 M. Drummond

It would be well to have the terms of the
WPS on hand. Presumably it will be not change
the Gov. of India 24.1.XI

Por AOC

Indirectly I think the
correspondence is to be known on the part.

Mr. H. H. H.

How does it appear?

The terms are from 7

a copy, if there is to
be? K. H.

20.1.11

Sir R. Ritchie

I understand that Sir J. Smith
drafted answers for Mr. H. H. H.
& Sir E. H. H. to give. Perhaps he
might do the same privately for
Mr. H. H. H.?

End

or the whole thing might be done ^{20/1/11} privately?

1914

The Right Hon.

The Earl of Minto K.G.
etc. etc.

Minto

N.B.

I am directed by the S. & S.
for S. to transmit copy of a
letter from the S. & S. together
with its enclosures. ^{A box purporting to contain} the other
articles referred to therein ^{is} ~~are~~ being
separately forwarded.

Letter to Lord Minto
from Col. A.D.C.
re 1/11 - see
note on separate sheet.

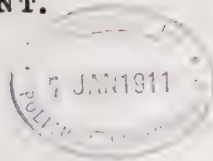
1914

No. 178 of 1910.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

EXTERNAL.



To

THE RIGHT HON'BLE THE EARL OF CREWE, K.G.,
His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

FORT WILLIAM, the 22nd December 1910.

MY LORD,

We have the honour to forward, for favour of transmission, a letter (with translation) from His Holiness the Dalai Lama to Lord Minto. The silk scarf and the two pieces of silk referred to in the letter are being forwarded separately.

We have the honour to be,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's most obedient, humble servants,

Hendrijs of Rushurst.

O'Meara

Received by Mr. 10/1/11

A. Butler.

W. H. S. S. S.

W. H. Clark.

To

The August presence of Him who is richly endued with the Power of Merits,
His Excellency the Viceroy of India (Retiring).

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED.

That I had very much wished to see Your Excellency before your leaving for England. But as Your Excellency is leaving immediately after meeting the new Viceroy I regret that I will not be able to see Your Excellency. Therefore, by way of an humble parting gift, I beg to send a superior white silk scarf bearing the impress of my seal and a piece of light blue dragon patterned silk for Your Excellency; and for Lady Minto a piece of superior (wochu) silk. These are but trifles and I would beg Your Excellencies to gladden me by accepting these. I have to thank Your Excellency for the really sincere interest which Your Excellency took in the welfare of the Faith and State of Tibet. I wish Your Excellencies a happy voyage and sound health. I would pray that Your Excellency will ever continue to befriend Tibet, and to do as much as you can for its present and future welfare. I pray that Your Excellency will never forget it.

Submitted respectfully with a petrochin scarf* on this the auspicious 10th day of the 10th month. (12th November 1910.)

* Not received.

1910.

FORT WILLIAM.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

EXTERNAL.

No. 178, DATED THE 22ND DECEMBER 1910.

Letter to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Letter from the Dalai Lama to Lord Minto.

Foreign Office Press—No. 382—17.12.10—30.

Register No.

1882

Secret Department.

Letter from Govt. of India, 72

Dated 15 } December 1910.
Rec. 31 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		SD	Tibet
Under Secretary.....	4 Jan ²	WMA	Letters & presents from Dalai Lama & the King, Lord Morley & Sir E. Grey.
Secretary of State	5	WK	
Committee	6	Z.	
Under Secretary.....	10	EWH	
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 13 Jan. 1911

Secy. 2
F.O. (of India Affairs) 19 Jan. 1911.

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY

Off. letter to Sir A. Bigge forwarding.

Submitted that the necessary communications be made, through Private Secy, to Lord Morley & Sir E. Grey.

10th January 1911 - Approved Pol. Commrs

12 January - Letter to Sir A. Bigge

17 Jan. Del. to Viceroy (2848)
10 Feb. Sec. Dep. to India, No. 7 (1914/10)

Previous Papers:—

Right Hon.

Sir Arthur Bigge G.C.V.O.

12 January 1911

Book
18

I am directed by the
S. of S. for S. to ~~forward~~^{enclose} for
submission to ~~His~~ the King, copy
of a letter from the S. of S.,
forwarding for H.M.'s acceptance
a letter from the Dalai Lama
accompanied by a ^{a photograph} scarf, & an
image of Buddha.

Approved Pol Com'ee.,
10 JAN. 1911

In view of the facts mentioned
by the S. of S. the Earl of Grey
would suggest that they should be
instructed, ~~when~~ when conveying the
King's thanks to the Lama, to
inform him that H.M. ~~is sorry~~
to hear of his misfortunes but
^{regrets that he} is unable to interfere between him
& his sovereign. J. R. Ritchie

[Handwritten signatures and initials]

1882
No. 172 of 1910.
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

External.



To

THE RIGHT HON'BLE THE EARL OF CREWE, K.G.,

His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

FORT WILLIAM, the 15th December 1910.

MY LORD,

We have the honour to forward a copy of a letter* from our

* No. 1282 T.-E., dated the 16th November 1910.

Political Officer in Sikkim, together with three Tibetan letters (with translations) addressed by His Holiness the Dalai Lama to His Majesty the King-Emperor, Sir Edward Grey and Lord Morley. The image of Buddha, three photographs and three scarfs referred to in the Political Officer's letter are being forwarded separately.

By Parcel Post
2. We take this opportunity to inform Your Lordship that the Dalai Lama has announced to Mr. Bell his intention of visiting England with the object of representing his case to His Majesty the King-Emperor. We have instructed Mr. Bell to inform the Dalai Lama that, while there is no wish to place any restriction on his freedom of movement, it is necessary to warn him that no useful purpose would be served by his proceeding to England to lay a petition before His Majesty and that no assistance can be given him in this respect. Mr. Bell has also been informed that it is very desirable that the Dalai Lama and his Ministers should understand, once for all, that the decision not to interfere between them and the Chinese Government is that of His Majesty's Government and that there is no chance of its being modified.

We have the honour to be,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's most obedient, humble servants,

Hardinge of Penshurst.

Omuraugh

Guy Flitwood Wilson

W. R. M. M. M.

Butcher

W. R. M. M. M.

W. H. Clark.

No. 12824 T.E., dated Gangtok, the 16th (received 18th) November 1910.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit herewith three Tibetan letters⁷ together with their translations received from the Dalai Lama and addressed to—

(i) His Majesty the King-Emperor.

(ii) Sir Edward Grey.

(iii) Lord Morley.

2. His Holiness desired me to forward the Buddha's image and his three autograph photographs to you for transmission to them. One photograph with the large silk scarf and the Buddha's image is meant for His Majesty, one photograph and one silk scarf for Lord Morley and one photograph and one silk scarf for Sir Edward Grey.

3. The articles mentioned in the letter are sent by insured parcel post.

4. The translation of the Tibetan writing on the photograph is as follows:—"He who follows the precepts of the Lord Buddha, the Mighty, Thirteenth Dalai Lama, Immutable, Holder of the Sacred Thunderbolt, Powerful Ruler."

To

His Imperial Majesty the King of Great Britain and Ireland, Emperor of India and the Sovereign Ruler of the British Dominions over the Seas.

Sir—The august presence of him who turns the Wheel of Empire by the Power of Merits.

Produced from the aggregation of merits acquired in previous existence, Your Majesty is happily endowed with perfect health like the bright sun, Your Majesty sheds the glorious rays of your benignant wisdom and power over the wide dominions. I, the Dalai Lama, and my followers, having come here, and having been honoured with Your Majesty's right royal hospitality and cheered by the princely courtesy and favours with which Your Majesty's Government has favoured me shall never forget the kindness I have experienced. I am enjoying sound health and am devoting my time to wishing that every sentient being may enjoy both spiritual and temporal prosperity and peace.

The Tibetan State, the main staff of existence of the Buddhistic Faith, having been subjected to vicissitudes, I was compelled to lay our grievances before the Indian Government through Mr. Bell, the great Political Officer here. As stated in those memorials the whole nation of Tibet comprising its Ruler, the Chief Ministers of State and the other ministers, the officials and the people, all unreservedly and implicitly relying on Your Majesty's justice, power and mercy have come to seek the protection of their rights and an assurance of safety, both for the present and future and for the Faith and the State. This being a matter calculated to confer happiness on a great many human beings, will, I hope, be taken into Your Majesty's kind and favourable consideration. We on our part will be ever grateful to Your Majesty. I will continue to pray for Your Majesty's long life and the extension and happiness of Your Majesty's dominions. In the future too I beg to be favoured with occasional expressions of your royal favour by telling me of your health which is the source of all blessings. I beg to send this respectfully and on an auspicious date with a superior silk scarf, a very ancient and rare image of Buddha and a photograph of myself.

To

The Most rare SIR EDWARD GREY, Foreign Secretary of the Great Empire, by the flourishing power of former good acts.

I am very glad to know that you are enjoying sound health by the virtue of former good acts which have borne fruit now and conferred on you the high and honourable duties in the Empire which you are so worthily carrying on.

By the favour of Providence I am enjoying sound health and am passing my time in sincerely wishing prosperity and happiness to the Faith and the State. I beg to send a photograph of myself with the request that you will regard it with the same friendly feeling as if we had met personally, and I beg you to favour me with a letter expressing your friendly feelings to myself.

I send this with an auspicious scarf on an auspicious date in the 9th month of the Iron-dog year (October-November 1910).

To

The Most rare LORD MORLEY, the Secretary of State for India, by the flourishing power of former good acts.

I am very glad to know that you are enjoying sound health by the virtue of former good acts which have borne fruit now and conferred on you the high and honourable duties in the Empire, which you are so worthily carrying on.

By the favour of Providence I am enjoying sound health and am passing my time in sincerely wishing prosperity and happiness to the Faith and the State. I beg to send a photograph of myself with the request that you will regard it with the same friendly feeling as if we had met personally, and I beg you to favour me with a letter expressing your friendly feelings to myself.

I send this with an auspicious scarf on an auspicious date in the 9th month of the Iron-dog year (October-November 1910).

1910.

FORT WILLIAM.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

S E C R E T .

External.

NO. 172, DATED THE 15TH DECEMBER 1910.

Letter to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Letters from the Dalai Lama to His Majesty the King-Emperor, Sir Edward Grey and Lord Morley.

Foreign Office Press—No. 262—9-12-10—30.

Register No.

1658

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from India,

Dated } 17 November 1910.
Rec. }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		HV	W. T.
Under Secretary.....	18 Nov.	East	<u>Tibet.</u> Departure from Darjeeling of Chinese Special Commissioner to India. Mission unsuccessful: he did not visit Simla.
Secretary of State	19	KK	
Committee	23	<u>C</u>	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

70 + 18 Nov/10

(P) 25 Nov

India (P) 25 Nov

26 Nov (P) 1 Dec (P) 12 Dec India (P) 16 Dec

FOR INFORMATION.

It was not to be expected that do's mission would be successful unless he had a tangible offer & substantial guarantees to put before the Dalai Lama. But his failure will add considerably to China's difficulties in Tibet.

22 November - Telegram to Beijing

Previous Papers:—

1351-2 1658

9

Sgt. telegram
to
Viceroy.
Foreign Dept.

Send MR

22 XI 10

but +

22-11-10

M

Under Secretary of State,

The F.O. have asked
by telephone that the Viceroy
may be instructed to repeat
his telegram of 17th Nov.
to Peking.

EWB

22/11

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Please
repeat to Peking your
telegram dated 17th November
regarding Lo Chang Chi.

1658
Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate
immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

1/1357-2

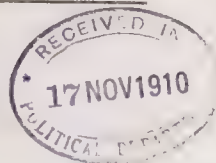
(T2)

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM *Vicerra*

DATED *17th November*

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



(1351)

Register No.

4109

WMS

(72)

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from *Jo.*

Dated *26* } October 1910.
Rec. *27*

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	<i>27 Oct.</i>	<i>East</i>	<i>Tibet</i> <i>WMS</i> <i>Visit of Chinese Special Commissioner</i> <i>to India</i>
Secretary of State	<i>28</i>	<i>KK</i>	
Committee	<i>29.</i>	<i>Mc.</i>	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy ~~sent~~ to India

FOR INFORMATION.

This merely elaborates Mr. Macmillan's telegram of 2nd Oct.

Previous Papers:—

4109

74

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 38206

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

27 OCT 1910

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

October 26th 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.

Subject.

RECEIVED
10 a.m.
27 OCT 1910
INDIA OFFICE.

Mr. Max Muller

Peking

October 4, 1910

*Return of Dalai Lama
to Tibet*

(Similar letter sent to

)

Copy sent to India.

31200
20 OCT 1910

No. 346. Peking

October 4, 1910.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram No. 128 of the 30th ultimo in regard to the future movements of the Dalai Lama.

As reported in my telegram No. 165 of the 2nd instant (4006)
I adverted to this subject in conversation with the Grand Secretary Na-t'ung on the previous day. I enquired whether His Excellency had received any report on Lo Ch'ang-ch'i's mission to the Dalai Lama and whether he could give me any information with regard to His Holiness' intentions and wishes for the future. I explained that I only asked for this information for the convenience of the Government of India and I repeated that His Majesty's Government would not influence the Dalai Lama and that they could take no responsibility in whatever course he might decide upon.

The Grand Councillor could not tell me whether the Dalai Lama was in favour of leaving India for Tibet or

Peking

The Right Honourable,

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.

etc. etc. etc.

To Wai Wu Pu
Oct. 3, 1910.

Peking. He had received no report from Lo in regard to his mission. I then mentioned that the Viceroy of India had received a letter from the Amban Lien Yu saying that he had memorialised the Throne for the appointment of ~~Lo Ch'ang-ch'i~~ Lo Ch'ang-ch'i as Special Commissioner to discuss certain matters with the Viceroy. I pointed out that facilities had been granted to Lo on the understanding that he was proceeding to Darjeeling to have a personal interview with the Dalai Lama but that our information showed that his present intention was to continue his journey to Simla. I was not aware that he had received any instructions or authority from the Central Government to negotiate with the Government of India and that the latter obviously could not receive him in that capacity. Na-t'ung replied that the proposed visit must be one of courtesy as Lo had no instructions from the Chinese Government to negotiate with the Government of India.

I have confirmed my observations and explained that the Viceroy is unable to receive Lo Ch'ang-ch'i in a Note

to

to Prince Ch'ing, of which I have the honour to enclose a
copy.

I have the honour to be, with the highest respect,

Sir,

your most obedient, humble servant,

Sd/ W.G. Max Muller.

Enclosure in Mr. Max Muller's No. 346 of October 4, 1910.

British Legation

Peking

October 3, 1910.

31200

20 OCT 1910

Your Highness,

With reference to my Note of August 24 on the subject of Taotai Lo Ch'ang-sh'i's visit to Darjeeling I have the honour to inform Your Highness that I have received a telegram from the Viceroy of India respecting a letter written to him by His Excellency Lien Yu, the Resident at Lhasa.

In this letter the Resident stated that he had memorialised the Throne to appoint Taotai Lo as Special Commissioner to India to discuss certain matters with the Viceroy. His Excellency ^{Lien Yu} added that the Board of Foreign Affairs had communicated the matter to me and that an affirmative reply had been received from the British Government promising to receive Taotai Lo.

I have the honour to point ^{out} to Your Highness that His Majesty's Government understood from Your Highness' Note of August 11 that Taotai Lo was being sent to Darjeeling merely as an emissary to the Dalai Lama himself to persuade him to return to Tibet. It is evident from the Resident's letter to the Viceroy that Taotai Lo considers himself to be a Special Commissioner to negotiate with the Viceroy with reference to Tibetan affairs and it would therefore be as well if the Chinese Government would inform His Excellency Lien Yu that the Viceroy is unable to receive him and that the question of the appointment of a Special Commissioner, if it were necessary to appoint one, is a matter to be settled by our two Governments.

I had the honour to refer to this question at an interview

with His Highness,

Prince Ch'ing,

etc. etc. etc.

with His Excellency the Grand Secretary Na T'ung on the 1st instant and he assured me that Taotai Lo had not been authorised by the Central Government to negotiate with the Viceroy and I have the honour therefore to request that instructions to that effect should be telegraphed to His Excellency Lien Yu.

I avail myself of this opportunity to renew to Your Highness the assurance of my highest consideration.

Sd/ W.G. Max Muller.

Register No.

4006

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from *Jo.*

Dated } 29 Sept. + 3 Oct. 1910.
Rec. }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	4 Oct.	<i>East</i>	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State	5	<i>Ker</i>	<i>Re visit of the Chinese Special Comm².</i>
Committee	6	<i>M.</i>	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to *India*

See ...

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol. Comtee.

Previous Papers:— *1351-2*

4006

1357-2

(81)

CONFIDENTIAL.

3 OCT 1910

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 2, 2 P.M.)

(No. 165.)

(received)

Peking, October 2, 1910, 3:30 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 128.

Grand Councillor Natung informed me yesterday that Chinese Government had no information as to the results of Lo Chang-chi's visit to the Dalai Lama, and he could not therefore tell me whether the lama was willing to leave India either for Thibet or Peking. I repeated that His Majesty's Government would not influence him one way or the other or take any responsibility. I enquired whether he [group omitted: ? knew] anything as to Lo Chang-chi's visit to Simla. He pleaded ignorance, adding that visit must be one of courtesy, as he had no instructions from central Government to negotiate with Government of India. I said that there could of course be no question of official negotiations with him, and propose to confirm this by a note in the sense of your instructions.

(Sent to India.)

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[September 9.]

SECTION 2.

[32761]

No. 1.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 9.)

(No. 284.)

Sir,

Peking, August 19, 1910.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you herewith copy of the note I have received from the Chinese Government denying that supplies destined for the Dalai Lama at Darjeeling have ever been stopped by Chinese officials.

I telegraphed the substance of this note briefly to you yesterday.

I have, &c.

(In the absence of His Majesty's chargé d'affaires),
ERNEST SCOTT.

(3695/10)

Enclosure in No. 1.

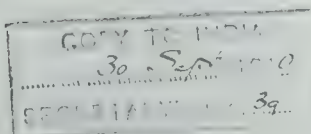
Memorandum communicated to Mr. Max Müller by Wai-wu Pu August 16, 1910.

WITH reference to the verbal statements made by Mr. Max Müller that supplies of treasure sent from Thibet to the deposed Dalai Lama, now resident in Darjeeling, had been invariably stopped by the Chinese officials, a telegram was at once sent by the Wai-wu Pu to the Chinese Resident in Thibet, and the following reply has now been received :—

"The Dalai Lama's supplies, clothing, &c., have invariably been released. As regards the detention of treasure, I am informed by the Commissioner of Customs at Yatung, in reply to my telegraphic enquiries, that there is no truth in the statement. From this fact it will be seen that the deposed Dalai Lama is circulating false rumours of the most serious description, and that no reliance can be placed on his statements."

The board has the honour to communicate the above reply.

[2905 i—2]



4006
[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[September 9.]

SECTION 1.

[32760]

No. 1.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 9.)

(No. 283.)

Sir,

Peking, August 19, 1910.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 141 of the 12th instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith the translation of the note from the Wai-wu Pu, dated the 11th August, in which, on the authority of the Chinese resident in Thibet, it is stated that peace prevails throughout that country and that full protection is being afforded to the trade marts at Gyangtse and Yatung. Further, the resident proposes to send Taotai Lo Ch'ang-ch'i to India to persuade the Dalai Lama to return to Thibet, and, in notifying this proposal to me, the Wai-wu Pu request that I will inform the Government of India with the view to facilities being granted to the taotai. They add that, on the receipt of my reply, instructions will be sent to the Resident Lien in order that the taotai may be able to start on his journey. (3802/10)

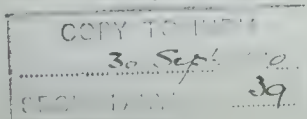
Yesterday Mr. Liu Yu-lin, junior councillor of the Wai-wu Pu, called at the legation and in my absence was received by the first secretary, Mr. Scott. Mr. Liu asked whether any news had been received about Thibet. The Chinese Government were anxious that the taotai should start on his journey to India without delay, and they were only withholding their instructions until they knew that the Government of India were prepared to give the requisite facilities. Mr. Liu was informed in reply that the proposal had been telegraphed to London and to Simla, and that as soon as an answer was received it would be communicated to the Wai-wu Pu.

Mr. Liu went on to talk about the condition of affairs on the southern frontier of Thibet. He mentioned the decision of the Indian Government to move reinforcements to protect the British escorts at the trade marts, and evinced a little alarm as to what their action might be. Mr. Scott thereupon repeated the assurances given in my note to Prince Ch'ing of the 22nd ultimo that the British force would not intervene between the Chinese and Thibetans and would only cross the frontier if British lives or property were endangered. In reply to a further enquiry Mr. Liu was informed that it was presumed that the reinforcements would have arrived by now, and that, so far as His Majesty's Legation was aware, everything was quiet in the region in question. (3806/10)

Mr. Liu then said that the Chinese Government considered that, under the Trade Regulations, it was the right and the duty of China to protect British subjects and interests at the trade marts in Southern Thibet, and that they were prepared to utilise their troops for that purpose. He was, however, unable to say whether there were any Chinese troops in the neighbourhood or how long it would take to move them to the localities under discussion. In reply Mr. Scott said that he was not familiar with the Trade Regulations and would require to look them up, that so far as he knew matters were perfectly quiet and undisturbed on the southern borders of Thibet, and that he was under the impression that the Government of India regarded the reinforcements which they were sending as constituting ample protection for the British escorts. Moreover, the Wai-wu Pu had themselves deprecated the concentration of large numbers of troops of both countries near the frontier lest the population might become alarmed and trouble break out for which the Chinese Government could assume no responsibility. On the principle, therefore, of letting well alone, it was put to Mr. Liu whether it was necessary or desirable to move the Chinese troops as was proposed.

As reported in my telegram No. 146 of yesterday, the proposal was in the nature of an offer of assistance, but there can, I think, be little doubt that the desire to see our reinforcements withdrawn lay behind it. The withdrawal would seem to be a natural corollary of acceptance of the Chinese offer. I am not sufficiently acquainted with the local conditions to be able to judge of the effect which such a move on our part may have on our prestige, nor, in the absence of any information as to the present course of events in the localities in question, can I express an opinion on the expediency or desirability of leaving the escorts unsupported by British troops. It seems to me, however, clear that the Chinese Government wish to make their authority effective in that part, as they have already done in other parts of Thibet, and that if we acquiesce in their proposal they may, as suggested in Viscount Morley's telegram to the (3816/10)

[2905 i-1]



Government of India of the 10th June, eventually be in a position to claim that our escorts at Gyantse and elsewhere should, under article 12 of the regulations, be completely withdrawn.

I have, &c.
(In the absence of His Majesty's chargé d'affaires),
E. SCOTT.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Prince Ch'ing to Mr. Max Müller.

Sir,

Peking, August 11, 1910.

ON the 5th August I addressed a note to your Excellency stating that Thibet was quiet and that the security of the British escorts there could be guaranteed. I have now received a telegram from the resident in Thibet in which he states as follows :—

"There is peace in Thibet, both far and near, and at the two trade marts, Gyantse and Yatung, full protection is being afforded. Trade with India is in full swing, and British officials and merchants come and go freely ; further, British lives and property have suffered no damage, and I beg that no apprehension should be felt on this score.

"As regards the fear of the British Government that the Dalai Lama's presence in India might cause trouble, I propose to send Taotai Lo Ch'ang-ch'i to India to persuade him to return to Thibet."

I have the honour to request that your Excellency will take note of the above and notify the Government of India by telegraph with a view to Taotai Lo being duly received and given all possible assistance on his arrival in India.

Upon receipt of your reply the Board will telegraph to his Excellency Lien to instruct the taotai to start on his journey.

I avail, &c.
PRINCE CH'ING.

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 35572

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

October 3rd, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

To September 28 (1381-2/10)

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Mr. Max Muller</i> <i>Peking</i> <i>Telegram</i> <i>October 2nd 1910</i>	<i>Return of Dalai Lama.</i>

(Similar letter sent to

)

THIBET.

[August 18.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

[30073]

No. 1.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 18.)

(No. 144.)

(Telegraphic.) R.

Peking, August 18, 1910.

MY telegram No. 123 of 20th July.

Chinese resident in Thibet has replied that Dalai Lama's supplies of clothing, &c., have invariably been released, and that there is no truth in the statement, although treasure sent from Thibet has been stopped by Chinese authorities.

(Sent to India.)

[30123]

No. 2.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 18.)

(No. 146.)

(Telegraphic.) R.

Peking, August 18, 1910.

MY telegram No. 138 of 8th August.

Wai-wu Pu informed me to-day that they considered that under the trade regulations it was the duty of China to protect British escorts in Thibet, and said that if the latter were threatened they would be ready to move troops for that purpose. I reminded them that they had deprecated a concentration of troops of both countries on the frontier on the ground that it might cause trouble, and I said that I believed that our reinforcements were ample protection.

The suggestion was in the nature of an offer, but I gathered the impression that they would like to see our reinforcements withdrawn, an idea which I discouraged in our conversation.

(Repeated to India.)

[2861 s--2]

Register No.

1351-2

Secret Department.

Telegrams
Letter from ViceroyDated 21 September 1910.
Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	22 Sept.	<i>W</i>	Tibet
Secretary of State.....	22	<i>W</i>	(1) Views as to return of Dalai Lama to Peking.
Committee.....			(2) advent of Lo Chang Chi as "Special Commissioner"
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

No.
26/9/10Copy to
FO. 21 Sept 10
India, 30 Sept. Sec. 39

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Draft letter to F.O., suggesting answer
as to (1) as proposed by Govt. of India
and explanation as to (2) to Wai-wei
Pu.

Draft tel. to Vic, asking for telegrams
to be repeated to Peking.

Seen Pol. Comd.
30

23 September - Telegrams to Viceroy (two)

28 Sept - Letter to F.O.

Previous Papers :—

397

MINUTE.

As the situation is becoming somewhat confused, the following resume of recent correspondence may be convenient.

Mr. Mass Miller telegraphed on the 12th Aug. that the Chinese Resident in Tibet had telegraphed to his Govt. - "I propose to send Taotai Zo Chang Chi to India to persuade Dalai Lama to return to Tibet." The Wai-wu Pu asked for facilities for him.

We agreed to give facilities. Mr. Bell was to tell the Dalai Lama, but not to give him advice.

We next heard of Zo Chang Chi's onward journey and of his communications with our Trade Agent at Gyantse, in which he spoke of the Dalai Lama's returning to Tibet.

Mr. Mass Miller then announced (6th Sept.) that the Chinese Govt. seemed "nervous as to the possible results of the return of the D. L. to Tibet, and were considering the advisability of endeavoring to induce him to take up his residence in or near Peking, with rank & spiritual power as D. L."

He asked how H. M.'s Govt. would view a proposal for the D. L. to return through India to Peking.

Mr. Mass Miller's
Tel. No. 141,
12 Aug.
3802
'10.

Tel. from V. 20 Aug.
- to - '22 -

Tel. from V. 30 Aug.
& 2 Sept.

Mr. M. M.'s Tel.
No. 151, 6 Sept.
3917.
'10

The telegram sent to the Viceroy
on the 16th Sept. said: - "If Mr. Mac

3917
10

"Miller is again approached
- by Wai-wu Pu, I ^{(rather) should be} considering that
- H.M.'s Govt. will facilitate D. Z.'s
return to Peking by sea-route,
"should His Holiness so desire.
"Have you any observations?"

Two telegrams now come
from the Viceroy, dated the 21st Sept.
The first replies to the Sec. of State's
telegram of the 16th and suggests, in
effect, that the Wai-wu Pu should
be informed that this question is
a hypothetical one, ^{which cannot} ~~not~~ be answer-
ed at present. The other tells
us of a letter received from the
Amban Zee describing Lo Chang,
his Secretary, as a "Special Commis-
sioner" coming to discuss "certain
matters" with the Viceroy himself,
instead of what we had all
long supposed him to be, viz.
an emissary to the Dalai Lama.

To G. G.

Foreign Secret. ^{foreign secret}

T. J. Telegrams September 21. Tibet-

You are quite right in declining to receive
 Lo Chang who is of low rank, being
 Secretary to the Amban, and not even a Tao-Tai.
 I am not sure that even the For. Sec. should
 receive him, but anyhow it must be distinctly
 understood that the G. of I. should not commit
 itself in any way to trying to persuade Dalai
 Lama to return to Tibet, as we ~~ought not~~
 must on no account be directly or indirectly
 involved in the consequences of what may happen
 to Dalai Lama if he returns to Khasa.
 Every pains should be taken to avoid a single
 step in this direction.

Sd. Mr.

23. ix. 10

 Put-
 23-9-10
 H. J.

J. V.

Book
355

Tel. to S. 70. 16 Sept. '10
- from - - 21 - -

Immediate

28 Sept. 1910

Sir,

I am directed to
ack. the rec. of yr. Lr.
No. 32,515, dated the
13th Sept. '10, enquiring
what attitude the Sec.
of State would desire
H.M.'s C. d' A. at Peking
to adopt, if the
Chinese Govt. were to
request facilities for
the passage of the
Dalai Lama by the
sea-route to Peking.

In reply I am
directed to enclose copy
of telegraphic correspond-
ence with the Govt. of
India on the subject.

Vicount Munkley is
disposed to think,
especially in view of
what is said below,
that there may be
some ground for the
apprehensions felt by

the Govt. of India in
this matter, and
he would suggest
that, if Sec. Sir E. Grey
sees no objection, Mr.
Mason Miller should
be instructed to reply
to the Wai-wan Ku,
if he is again approach-
ed by them, in the
sense proposed by
the Indian Government,
viz. that, before giving
an answer, H. M.'s
Govt. would wish to
know whether His Ho-
-ness desires to
go to Peking, his
last communication being
that he does not
wish to leave India for
that.

~~He A/1/1 and telegram
from the Govt. of India~~

It will, however, be
seen from the further
telegraphic corres-
-pondence,

Tel. from S. G. J. 21 Sept '10
Tels (2) to G. off J. 23 Sept '10
Tel. from S. G. J. 23 Sept '10

of which copy is enclosed, ~~stated~~ that H.E. the Viceroy has received a letter from the Amban Zee describing Lo Chang as a "Special Commissioner" sent to India to discuss certain matters with H.E. From Mr. Mess Miller's telegram No. 141, dated the 12th Aug. last, it was understood that the

-or, as he is described by the Viceroy, the expectant Taotai-

Taotai was to be merely an emissary to the Dalai Lama ^{himself} and this has been the assumption throughout the correspondence. Lord Mowley would suggest that, if Sir J. Gray sees no objection, Mr. Mess Miller should be instructed

to explain this to
the Wai-ua Pu, as
well as the action
taken by the Viceroys,
and to leave them to
make what explana-

tions they desire

(SD) COLIN G. CAMPBELL.

The Gov. of India
have been requested
(22.5.20) to report to
Peking the Sec. of State's
tel. of the 16th Sept. &
their two telegrams dated
the 21st instant

Done
(The 'repeating' to 7.0.)
tel. has been to 7.0.)

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

G.

Despatched 21-9-1910 ⁺ *fw*

Foreign, re: Tibet.

Please repeat to
Peking my tele. of
16th ^{9 23rd} inst., and your
two telegrams of
21st inst.

The S/S wishes this
telegram sent
11/1 23/9/10.

Copy to India. 7 Oct (C) (D)

" J. G. F. 26 Sept

" P 4 Oct.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

Vicior

DATED

21st Sept: 1910

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

20th Sept: 10.5 p.m.

317
Telep. Sec. Tibet. Your telegram of 10th Sept. we have nothing
to say by assisting Dalai lama to leave China and to facilitate
action of Chinese who have shown no friendliness to us at any stage.
It is just possible that our answer may be misinterpreted to him.
It would then better to tell him - via - that before doing anything
we should like to know whether the Dalai lama wishes to return,
his last communication to us being that he does not. Central and
local governments seem to be acting independently.

D.O. @ 21 Sept.

" @ 29 Sept.

India @ 30 Sept.

1351

93

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

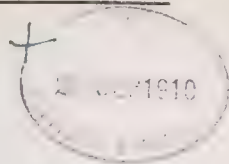
Viceroy

DATED

21st September 1910

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

20th Sept. 10.50 P.M.



foreign, never. After telegraphs that is thing the said in him a
17th Sept. and said that Chinese Govt wanted Dashi name to return to Tibet and
asked him to try & persuade him accordingly. He said he was instructed to
remain neutral. Is thing his that if some return he would be allowed to
live in Potala and receive 10,000 Tacks yearly: his life would be protected
but he would not exercise supreme spiritual or secular power. Chinese Govt
would be memorialised to improve his position but it was not known what orders
would be passed. I have just received letter from him to Amoy a Chinese saying
he has memorialised for appointment of Is thing, his position as special Commissioner
to handle business Chinese matters with me with a view to amicable settlement.
He says that Board of Tibetan Affairs has communicated matter to the British Minister
at Peking and had received an affirmative reply from the British Govt promising
to receive Commissioner. Is thing is described as an expectant Tso-tai and is
not of sufficient rank to discuss matters with me. He has started for India
but will stop at Calcutta. I am informing him through him that if he goes
to India he will be received with and that the Foreign Secretary will have nothing
to say but that interview must be informal as we have not heard
from H.K.'s Govt that he is accredited by the Chinese Govt to the Govt of India.
And communications are being exchanged in Peking. I have added that I cannot
receive him.

3.0. (F) 21 Sept.

" (F) 29 Sept.

India (P) 30 Sept.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

Viceroy

DATED

Simla, 23^d September 1910

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 3.49 p.m.

23 SEP 1910

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Foreign Secret. My telegram of the 20th September.
Tibet. Lo Chang Chi is expected at Simla about
the 28th September. He told Bell he had telegraph
to Peking asking that interview between him and Viceroy
might be arranged. I adhere to opinion that he is
not of sufficient rank to discuss matters with me.

India P 7 Oct.

D.O. P 24 Sept.

" P 4 Oct.

Register No.

3917

Secret Department.

Letter from 70.

Dated 13 } September 1910.
Rec. 14 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
78 Under Secretary.....	14 Sept.	JW	Tibet Question of possible return of Dalai Lama to Peking.
Secretary of State....	15	W.	
Committee.....			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State....			

Copy to

F.V. after issue
17 Sept '10

Copy of 13.4.
30 Sept 1910

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Draft tel. to Vic., asking views on
proposed reply

Telegram to Vicery, 16 Sept.

Previous Papers :—

1267

X
DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrofum)

G

Copy to India. 30 Sept. ①②

J. O. ① 17 Sept.

② 29 Sept

Despatched 16 Sept 1900.

Foreign, secret. Telegram
of C. d' A. at Peking
No. 151, 6th inst., last para.
If he is again approached
by Wai-wu Ku, I am.
-sider reply should be
that H. M.'s Govt. will
facilitate Dalai Lama's
return to Peking by
sea. route, ^{should be facilities to} but ~~with~~ ^{don't}
let it be known that
Dalai Lama is acting
solely in his own
initiative in returning.
Have you any obser-
vations? ^(Willingly) Return to
Peking seems highly
improbable

3917



FOREIGN OFFICE,

September 13th, 1910.

(32515/10).

Immediate.



Sir:-

*no 151
Sept. 6*

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith a copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking from which it appears that the latter has reason to suppose, from an informal conversation at the Wai-wu Pu, that the Chinese Government entertain misgivings as to the advisability of allowing the Dalai Lama to return to Tibet and that they are contemplating an endeavour to induce His Holiness to take up his residence at or near Peking. Should he agree to this course, the Lama would proceed to China by the sea route and the Chinese Government would request the assent of the Government of India to his passage across that country.

I am to enquire what attitude Viscount Morley

would

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

(32515/10).



would desire Mr. Max Müller to adopt should the Wai-wu Pu renew these suggestions to him at some later date.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

La (un)pho 112

CONFIDENTIAL.



Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 6, 12:30 P.M.)

(No. 151.)

Peking, September 6, 1910, 2:20 P.M.

TELEGRAMS of the Government of India to India Office of 30th August and 2nd September.

From a conversation I had at the Wai-wu Pu on 2nd September, I gather that the Chinese Government are now nervous as to the possible results of the return of the Dalai Lama to Thibet, and are considering the advisability of endeavouring to induce him to take up his residence in or near Peking, with rank and spiritual power as Dalai Lama.

Conversation was purely informal, and the Wai-wu Pu promised to inform me officially if such a course were decided on, as it would be necessary to obtain the assent of the Government of India to passage of Dalai Lama through India on his way to Peking.

It seems doubtful whether the Dalai Lama could be induced to consent to such a proposal, but I should like to know how such a solution would be viewed by His Majesty's Government in case I am again approached on the subject.

(Sent to India.)

CONFIDENTIAL

3917



Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Max Müller (Peking).

(No. 118.) R.

(382/10)

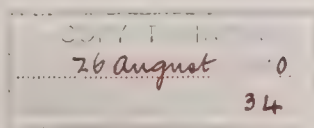
Foreign Office, August 23, 1910, 4:50 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 141 [of 12th August: Mission of Taotai Lo-Chang-Chi to Dalai Lama.]

Necessary facilities will be given to taotai.

Chinese Government should be made to understand that His Majesty's Government regard movements of Dalai Lama with indifference.

His Holiness has now informed the Chinese Amban that he will not return to Lhasa unless his temporal and spiritual powers are restored to him, and has invited latter to come to Darjeeling to discuss matters.



In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 30433.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

3917

101

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India*

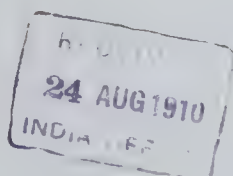
*— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

August 24th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

August 22nd



Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Telegram to Mr Max Muller Peking August 23 rd 1910	Visit of Taotai to Dalai Lama.

(Similar letter sent to

)

Register No.

1267

Secret Department.

Tel. Letter from *Vicinity*

Dated 2 Sept.

Rec. 3

1910.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 Sept.	<i>JS</i>	<i>Tibet.</i>
Secretary of State			
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

*Topic of 20's Dashaich.
(Nothing said as to Lama's
safety on return).*

Copy to

7.0. 3 Sept. '10.

*Copy to 7.0.
of tel. to V.
after issue
Sent S. Section*

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

*Draft tel. to Vic., asking for re-
-itition to Peking*

3 September - Telegram to Vicinity

Previous Papers:—

103
X
DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.
(Vafrorum)

Despatched

3. 9. 10 1900.

UK

Foreign, secret. Tibet. Please
refer to Peking your
telegram of 2nd instant.

Copy to India. (X) 23 Sept.

" L. 5 Sept.

" D 19 Sept.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



P.S. by telegram; 30th August. Tibet. The following is text of Co's despatch. Beginn
"I have the honour to inform you that owing to intimate friendship between
Britain & China & to peaceable & appropriate manner in your ad-
-ministration of affairs since your tenure of office Gyantse & other parts
are extremely delighted. With regard to recent conditions Tibet as a whole
by your own eyes everywhere is tranquil throughout, there is no war, &
trade becomes more prosperous. His Excellency Lin Yuen Shouin has
at Lhassa has laboured for many months, thus securing between Britain
& China & large great importance to the protection of peace & com-
-mercial trade which he has succeeded to express to me & I am sure

I am deputed by Resident to come to Gyantse & have a personal
interview with you in order to express all our thanks to you so
that you may rest assured & also to request you to immediately report to
your Gov^t, informing them that recently commercial matters as well as
other places in Tibet are really flourishing, & that administration
political matters has not been changed in the least respecting the person of
the Dalai Lama. Should the Dalai Lama return to Tibet, there would be
mutual peaceable relations of our kind.

I believe that British Gov^t like to learn the real state of affairs in Tibet &
not listen to unfounded rumours outside. As this concerns British Gov^t & our relations
I communicate this despatch to you & hope you will furnish me with a report.

Ann. No. 2. I wish to add that Co's in his despatch does not contain the
assurance made to him regarding safety of Dalai Lama & his
ministers, should they return to Tibet.

Do. ③ 3 Sept India ① 6 Sept.
+ copy attached. ① 15 Sept

Register No.

1263

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated } 30 August 1910.
Rec.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	30 Aug.	East	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State			
Committee	31	nu	As to Dalai Lama's return.
Under Secretary.....			Despatch from Amban's chief secretary.
Secretary of State			

Copy to

J.O. (4) 30 Aug 10

14 Sept

16 Sept

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Del. Council 6 Sept 10.
with 1267

The Dalai Lama & his ministers can
be under no illusion that he shall
"guarantee" the Chinese promises.

(Telegram to Viceroy 2 Sept 10)

Previous Papers:—

1190

17 Sft. telm
to
Viceroy
(Vaproum)

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Please
repeat to Peking your
telegram dated the 30th
August.

Under Secretary of State,

The F.O. have requested
by telephone that G. of I. may
be instructed to repeat
their telm of 30th August
to Peking.

JCF

1 Sept 10.

sent
Off. 2 Sept 10

Sent
S.F.S.
2/9/10

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM *Viceroy*
 DATED *30 August*
 RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE *1.11.10*



*Foreign secret. Tibet. Following telegram has been received from
 2nd. Dated August 26:-*

*"Lo Chang Chi, described by Trade Agent, Gyantse, as being
 secretary to Amban, has come to Gyantse and called on
 Trade Agent on August 19. Regarding interview with
 telegraphs:-*

*In course of conversation yesterday, Lo stated, firstly,
 Lhasa Amban had been ordered to secure safety of
 Trade Agency; secondly, Wei-wei-fu has ^{will be instructed} ~~been~~
 Amban about the rent of site; Mr Ma ~~will be~~
 shortly about this subject; thirdly, Chinese Govt was
 very anxious for amicable return of Dalai Lama
 if this happens not only will he and his ministers ~~not~~
 suffer but they will be rewarded. Memorials for
 reinstatement would be favourably received by
 Emperor of China after Dalai Lama's amicable
 return to Lhasa*

*In a despatch from Lo today above points, with
 exception of site question, are written. Copy of
 mail follows:*

*Lo leaves Yatung August 21 for receipt of orders
 from China proceeds to Dargiling. His object
 appears to be Dalai Lama's return to Tibet.*

*"I am telegraphing Weir to telegraph copy of Lo's
 despatch if in English, to post original if in Tibetan.
 Lama & Ministers profess inability to place any
 more faith in Chinese promises unless guaranteed
 by our Govt. but appear willing to discuss matters
 with Lo"*

x or "makes representations"

Register No.

1190
(1191)

Secret Department.

2 Telegrams
Letter from Viceroy,Dated 20th August 1910.
Rec. 22

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	22 Aug.	Lat	<u>File t.</u>
Secretary of State.....	22	NR	
Committee.....			Jalavi Loma's return
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to F.O. 22 Aug.

" India (re. to F.O.) 26 Aug'10. Secy. 34

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. letter to F.O. suggesting communication to Lari-wa-fu.

Off. telegram to F.O. approving proposed instructions
to Mr. Bell

22 Aug. '10. Telegram to Viceroy.

22 Aug. Letter to F.O.

Previous Papers:—

3502

U. S. of S.
S.O.

Immediate

S.O.

22 Aug. 1910.

With reference to your letter
No. 29319 of 13th inst. I am
directed by the S. of S. for S. to
forward for the information of the
S. of S. for S.A. copy of telegrams
exchanged with the S. of S. regarding
the proposed deputation of Tso-tai
Lo-cheng-chi to visit the Dalai Lama.

Viceroy Lord Curzon would suggest that
the Chinese Govt be informed that ^{the} ~~the~~
~~necessary~~ ^{the} facilities will be given to the
Tso-tai. It is not clear what the
Ambassador means by the "fear of the
British Govt that Dalai Lama's presence
in India might cause trouble", & it
might be worth while that the Govt.
should understand that H.M.G.
regard his movements with indifference.
From the Viceroy's telegram of 22nd inst.
it may be inferred that he will be
in no hurry to accept the Tso-tai's
invitation.

To India
From: 15th Aug. 1910

Booth
22

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Despatched

22

18

1910

S. J. S.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram 20th inst.
Visit of Lashai to Dalai Lama. Your
proposed instructions to Bell approved.

Copy to India. (X) (P) 9 Sep
" 2. O. (P) 22 Aug (vide letter)
(P) 30 Aug
(P) 6 Sept

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

7.0

FROM

Viceroy

DATED

22 August

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



Foreign secret. Tibet. My Telegram of 8th August. to
Hall telegraphed on 19th August.

"Delegation left Darjiling for Lhasa on 17th
with verbal message for Amban detailing past
grievances, declining to return unless his
temporal and spiritual powers are restored
to him, and inviting Amban to come to Darjiling
to discuss matters. Lama's written reply to
Li Rimpoché
also on above lines and adds that Lama is
acting throughout for benefit of Buddhist
religion and of whole world"

To. (+) 22 Aug
(+) 6 Sept.
India (+) 9 Sept.

1190

3802

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

Victory

DATED

20th August 1910

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

5.50 p.m.



7.0
 Agree; secret. Your telegram of 16th August. Tibet. I have no objection to proposed visit of Tso-tai to the Dalai Lama and all reasonable facilities will be given him. I propose to instruct Mr. Bell to tell Dalai Lama that the Kai-wu-fu is ordering the Resident in Tibet to depute Tso-tai to persuade him to return to Tibet that facilities for the journey will be afforded Tso-tai, but that Lama must understand that the giving of those facilities renders us in no way responsible for the mission or its consequences. If Lama asks for Mr. Bell's advice, Bell should reply that he is not authorized to give any.

To (P) 22 Aug 10.

(P) 30 Aug.

India (P) 2 Sept.

(113)

From Viceroy, 8th August 1910.

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Your foreign secret telegram of 19th July. Following telegram has been received from Bell, dated 6th August :—

“Three Tibetan delegates from national assembly in Lhasa have arrived at Darjiling and called on me on 4th August. They were provided with passport from Amban who told them to invite Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa and to assure him that, if he returns, he will not suffer any injury in person or property, but nothing was said as regards his reinstatement. Delegates as well as Dalai Lama and his ministers appear to fear he will be treated as a state prisoner, and they are at present doubtful whether he will (?) return. Can you tell me whether Chinese Government have informed our Minister whether they desire Lama's return? Indication here all point to their desiring it. For instance Liushar was apparently charged by Amban with eleven offences, one of which was that he disobeyed orders of Amban by refusing to invite Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa. Amban also wrote to Tibetan Government in Lhasa to bring Lama back. Also a Mongolian Prince's servant who lately passed through Darjiling on his way from Lhasa to Mongolia was asked by Amban to request Lama to return.

Finally a telegram, apparently genuine, from Chinese Government to Amban directs latter to induce Dalai Lama by soft words to return.

“2. Ministers are coming on 8th to see me and will probably raise the question again.

“3. Delegates also informed me that they were instructed by members of Tibetan Government in Lhasa to express approval of all the acts of the members of Tibetan Government in Darjiling. This message was verbal, but verbal message is usual as delegates are of high rank.”

I should be glad of earliest possible intimation of views of Chinese Government as to Dalai Lama's return to Tibet.

Register No.

3802
(1177)

Secret Department.

Letter from *F.O.*
Secy's Ltr. from India, 29th 28 July
recd 15th Aug.

Dated 13 } August 1910
Rec. 15 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	15 Aug.	Zara	<u>Tibet</u>
Secretary of State.....			
Committee.....	15	NK	Deputation of Chinese Official to persuade
Under Secretary.....	16	Zara	Tilai Lama to return
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to *F.O. (1177) 16 Aug. 1910.*

India (382) 19 Aug. 1910, Secy. 33

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. telegram to India asking for their views.

16 Aug 1910 - Off. ahd Pol. Commr

16 August - Telegram to Viceroy

Previous Papers :—

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Approved Pol Com'ce.
16 AUG 1910

Despatched 16. 8. 10 JK 1910.

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Charge' d'Affaires
telegram 12 Aug. Visit of Tactai to
Lhasa. Please telegraph your
views. Lame would of course under-
stand that any facilities given to
Tactai by us ^{would} not make us ⁱⁿ any
way responsible for his mission or its
consequences

W.

1/2

Copy to India. (DF) 2 Sept

" I.O. (F) 20 Aug.

" (P) 30 Aug

3802

110



FOREIGN OFFICE,



(29313/10).

Immediate.

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith a copy of a telegram he has received from His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking in regard to the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

It will be observed that the Chinese Government are desirous of sending an official to persuade him to return.

Sir E. Grey would be glad to be favoured with Lord Morley's views as to what reply should be returned to the Chinese Government.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

W. R. Angley

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Decypher Mr Muller, Peking d. 1.10 r. 12.30 pm Aug 12

No. 141. R.

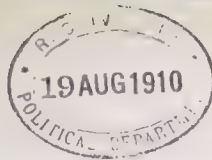
My tel No 140.

I have just read a further note from the Chinese Govt communicating a telegram from the Resident in Tibet. Latter states "As regards fear of British Govt that Dalai Lama's presence in India might cause trouble I propose ^{to send} / Tao-tai Lo-chang-chi to India to persuade him to return to Tibet."

Wai-wu Pu request me to notify above to Indian Govt with a view to Taotai being duly received & given all possible assistance on his arrival in India. They add that on the receipt of my reply they will telegraph instructions for Taotai to start on his journey.

Sent to India.

CONFIDENTIAL.



118

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 18, 8 P.M.)

(No. 147.) R.

Peking, August 18, 1910, 11:50 P.M.

MY telegram No. 141.

Chinese Government are anxious that the taotai should start on his journey to Darjeeling without delay, but are withholding instructions to him pending reply from India to [? above] telegram.

(Repeated to India.)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 30724

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India*

*— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper for
observations*

Foreign Office,

August 19th 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

72 August 13th

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Mr. Max Muller Peking Telegram August 18th 1910</i>	<i>Return of Dalai Lama to Lhet.</i>

(Similar letter sent to

)

1177
No. 1004 T.-C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the 13th (received 18th) July 1910 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit the translation of a letter, which the National Assembly has addressed to me, regarding exactions and oppression alleged to have been committed by the Chinese troops who pursued the Dalai Lama towards India.

2. It will be observed in paragraph 112 of the translation that Len Amban proposes to build forts at Shing Dong-kar, six miles south-east of Lhasa, and also at the Chak-sam ferry over the Brahmaputra river. This would seem to be a clear breach of Article VIII of the Convention of 1904. The Chinese have already established a Post Office at Lhasa, and they propose to open Post Offices at different places in Tibet.

A list of the recent violent acts of the Chinese, as looting of properties and transport ponies forcibly taken by the Chinese troops from Phari up to Shing Dong-kar.

Lately, when His Holiness the Dalai Lama and suite were proceeding to India by this way, the diabolical mischief-maker Len Amban, the Chinese Resident in Tibet, sent several bodies of armed troops in pursuit, and these, as they came in succession, committed depredations and violent acts on the subjects of the Tibetan Government.

What they have done in the way of robbing and destroying at the Chaksam monastery and what they did at the Gyantsi Khammo monastery, where they killed and wounded the inmates of the latter place, have all been reported ere this in detail. Recently they have robbed the following :—

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Brangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
1	From Heyab, tenant of the Rizhi estate, a Chestnut-mare.			
2	From the Gangzhi estate an iron-gray stallion, with saddle complete.			
3	From Drong-mé estate (lower village)—a black pony.			
4	From Samdongpa an iron-gray pony (stallion).			
5	Jangkarpa a riding mule, with saddlery complete.			
6	From Jarazhi (a white pony, with saddle complete).			
7	From Khardrungpa a dark iron-gray pony, with saddle complete.			
8	From Langdrungpa 1 black pony, with white socks and saddle complete.			
9	From Nyetang tenants, from among the transport and riding ponies supplied, 8 ponies have been withheld, 1 mule, and 5 pack-donkeys, with 5 pack saddles complete, and 12 sets of riding saddles complete; 1 pony, with saddle complete, 12 numdahs, 8 saddle covers, 5 noktas, with ropes attached.			
10	From the Nainu tenants 5 ponies, 13 saddles, 2 numdahs, 1 superior carpet rug saddle cover with trapping, &c., 2 bridles.			
11	From the higher Jangs and the lower Jangs, both State and monastery tenants or raiyets, 1 Nangbar was robbed of 1 dark iron-gray pony, with saddle complete.			

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Straps = Rs. 2.	Shoes = As. 4.	Kap. ² gas = As. 2.
12	From Palzom 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
13	From Deling 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
14	From Nangtrol 1 saddle.			
15	From Lhoshoy 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
16	From Kangsarbu 4 sets of saddles.			
17	From Phunkang 1 red felt saddle pad.			
18	From Shing tsang, 1 copper vessel and 1 female under-garment.			
19	From Jangto-Sharpa, 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
20	From Cho-sho, 1 pony.			
21	Norkhang's, 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
22	So-wang's, 1 pony, with saddle complete.			
23	Kam-nub's, 1 blanket for covering a pony with—			
24	At Chushur-jong, 1 box of records of the jong, and 2 boxes of records belonging to the raiyats, have been broken and the contents, which were bonds, deeds and other important documents, have all been destroyed completely. Three seals of the community, 54 tramsrangs in Tibetan coins, &c.,* 4 bundles of records, and 3 white ponies belonging to the jong, 1 black pony, 1 white mare, with saddle, 1 complete set of saddlery.	54	6	0
25	From Ger-lha-don, 1 chestnut mare, with blanket.			
26	From Nubkhang-sur, 1 pony, with saddle.			
27	From the Labrongzhyung-Dakang Chen—2 mules, 1 pony saddle, 2 mule saddles, 4 plain white saddle-pads, 1 country saddle, 4 ropes.			
28	From Thong-zhi, 1 saddle, lizard skin mounted, Chinese stirrups worth ...	10	0	0
29	From Bartsig, a State raiyat, 1 chestnut pony, 1 male mule, and one bridle.			
30	From Tseگان (State raiyat), 1 mule, dark colour, 1 chestnut and 1 bay mule (males), 1 chestnut she-mule, 1 chestnut pony, with numdah.			
31	From Tharling Nyertsang, 1 chestnut mare, with numdah.			
32	From the Lhayul estate, 1 dark-coloured mule (female), 1 cream-coloured pony, 1 white pony, with Chinese saddles, carpets, &c., complete, and 1 Pureng saddle, also 2 common saddles.			
33	From Ta-on, 1 pony.			
34	From the Jenu-samkar estate, 1 chestnut and 1 black pony, with one common saddle with stirrups.			
35	From Gyal-dun, 1 Chinese saddle, with trap-pings complete, valued at ...	8	0	0
	1 Putruk cloak, valued at ...	12	0	0
	1 Namjing (common woolen) cloak ...	4	0	0
	1 Fur cap ...	2	5	0
	Cash in Tibetan coins ...	0	6	0

* Rs. 6 in Indian rupees.

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
36	From Kyishar, 1 dark mare, with saddle and trappings complete ...	25	0	0
37	From Kanglho, 1 common saddle.			
38	From Jemdrayjang, 1 pony (dark), 3 saddles complete, 4 bridles superior quality, 1 Tsugtrug blanket, 1 Chogdan rug, 1 Wangdrums (Chinese rugs).			
39	From the Gyasa-sershong estate, 1 chestnut pony and 1 iron-gray pony, with saddle, pads or numdahs for each.			
40	From Tarzhi (Tar estate)—1 she-mule, white colour, and 1 white pony.			
41	From Cho-yang Nyertsang, 1 dark-coloured mare, 1 black pony, with saddles for each of them, 2 mule saddles and 6 plain white rugs.			
42	From Khope Labrang, 2 common saddles, with girths and cruppers.			
43	From the Riling-ganpo, 1 saddle and 1 felt pad.			
44	From the Pe-ling estate, 1 dark iron-gray pony, with saddle, &c., complete, and 1 pony, dark, from the raiyets.			
45	From the Jong, 2 chintz curtains and 2 lab-re (a curtain with fringes to be hung overhead); 5 square rags; 1 copper vessel (shagno) with silver rim; 1 red felt rug; 2 copper dekchis, with covers; 10 brass lamps; 1 Tibetan matchlock gun, 1 green broad-cloth mounted Astrakan cloak, 1 tsug-trug blanket, about 60 score measures of grain belonging to the old and new jongs, 30 scores of tsampa (barley flour), 15 rolls butter; 5 bricks drunyes tea; 20 entire carcasses of sheep; 1 load of dried meat (pemican); 1,000 eggs (Ja-dra) and 10 bags flour and 1 roll of white blanket, 5 sets of bronze bells (a pony's caparison); 2 sets of iron bells (a pony's caparison); 2 bridles and other odds and ends, worth ...	30	0	0
46	From Chagle-sershong estate, 1 red broadcloth cloak (used); 2 dark-crown silk vests; 1 endy cloth (used); 1 pair German silver and copper shaglug vessels; 1 pair brass lamps; 1 copper inkstand silver rimmed; 1 Tibetan matchlock; 1 pair Tibetan carpet rugs; 1 saddle, with stirrups, crupper and 1 carpet rug; 1 white bokhu for a servant. The contents of the most valued receptacle were completely looted and carried off.			
47	From Trengdong, 1 long piece of timber; 1 saddle with girths, stirrups, crupper, &c., complete; 1 cover for the pony, with striped cloth outside; 1 black tsug-trug (new); 1 white blanket bokhu (new).			
48	Du-do's property, 12 mule ropes.			

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srange = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
49	Du-a-jo's property, a new carpet.			
50	From State raiyet (Ngo-dar), 1 saddle, with trappings complete and 1 used carpet (jar-cham ?) 25.			
51	State raiyet, Kangsarnub, 1 copper bowl; 1 small dekchi, 1 chopper, 12 ropes, 2 sacks, 5 loads ther-thag (?).			
52	From Kangsar-shar, 1 white cloth curtain or screen, quite new; 1 saddle bag; 1 numdah; 1 bronze lamp; 1 pair boots.			
53	Gyagan Chozang's, 1 Chinese knife, with flint and steel; 14 mule ropes.			
54	From Chanlingpa (a State raiyet), 14 mule ropes; 6 loads of ther (?).			
55	From Du-pe-tin, 1 Chinese saddle, with stir- rups, bridles, crupper to match, of Hor make (Turkoman), worth ...	19	5	0
56	From the Tayling estate, under the Jangthang estate, which again is under the Gongkar- jong—			
	1 white pony worth ...	25	0	0
	1 old bedding blanket ...	1	0	0
	4 new bedding blankets ...	6	0	0
	1 red broadcloth-edged carpet rug ...	2	5	0
	1 new striped wrap ...	1	2	0
57	From Lang-jang-don estate, 1 used lac-dyed bokhu or cloak being Doutsring's ...	4	0	0
58	One silver earring, 1 srang, 1 pair corals, 1 srang ...	2	0	0
59	From Jangzhi—			
	1 mare ...	50	0	0
	1 pony (this came back wounded and slashed by a sword, of which wound it died) ...	40	0	0
	1 saddle, with bridle, &c., complete ...	15	0	0
60	From Sramzhi, under Gongchodon—			
	1 long rug ...	2	0	0
	2 carpets ...	1	8	0
	3 score measures of peas.			
61	From Minchodonkar estate—			
	1 dak pony (white-coloured) ...	30	0	0
	and			
	1 Tashur (?) ...	20	0	0
	1 saddle, with bridle, &c., complete ...	18	0	0
	1 native inferior saddle ...	1	0	0
	3 white new tsugtrug blankets ...	6	0	0
	2 woollen wraps (used) ...	2	5	0
	3 bokhus of lac-dyed coarse woollen stuff ...	8	0	0
	1 broadcloth vest ...	1	2	0
	1 carpet rug, 1 srang; 2 white bokhus, 2-5-0	3	5	0
	1 dragon-patterned tea cup ...	0	4	0
	1 endy jacket ...	3	0	0
	4 whole carcasses of sheep (dried meat) ...	4	0	0
	2 round pieces of suet ...	0	6	0
	1 German silver or nickel cover for a cup...	1	5	0
62	From Dron-ze-je-drong, a donkey was once taken forcibly and subsequently restored, but it died of the injuries it had received.			

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
63	From Sharchen Gora-chang— 1 nokta, with bells attached ... 2 cups (China) ... 1 nickel stand and cover for cup ... 1 long sword of medium quality ...	1 0 1 2	0 6 1 0	0 0 0 0
64	From Ganpo-dong-powa, under the Gong-kar-jong— A fine pearl and turquoise earring ... Cash in srangs, 28/ ... „ Indian rupees, 25/* In worn-out obsolete silver coins ... 1 big superior djab-ya wood bowl or cup (rare) ... 9 fine pieces of Indian or Chinese turquoise... 1 silk Chinese pouch ... 2 caps ...	150 28 5 4 9 0 1	0 0 0 0 0 7 8	0 0 0 0 0 1 0
65	From the raiyets of Bartsig, under the Gong-kar-jong— 1 black pony ... 1 piebald „ ... 1 dun-coloured „ ... 1 donkey (a she-ass) ... 1 pack saddle, with girth and crupper ... 1 pair saddle-bags ...	50 60 60 10 1 0	0 0 0 0 2 5	0 0 0 0 0 0
66	From the Gongkar-jong jurisdiction, Dalung raiyets, who have to supply the Chinese with rice were deprived of their stores—rice 18½ sacks and again 4 sacks rice, 1 load of broad-cloth, 1 load tobacco, 15 smaller loads of rice.			
67	From Treng-yulkar, 2 donkeys (baggage). From Sri-pa-zi-drong-pa, 2 good she-asses, 1 pony saddle and 2 pairs of boots.			
68	From one Dug-ehawa of Dramalung the whole of his personal ornaments, clothing and cash, which had been hidden were discovered and looted, and also 1 white and 1 bay ponies.			
69	Nang-chung, Drongo, Bursho had two baggage donkeys, 6 yaks taken from them forcibly, and by way of paying for them, were given 3 srangs as price for the yaks. And by way of price for the things were paid Rs. 10 in Indian coins. These persons were compelled to sign a bond saying that the raiyets had not been subjected to any extortions or depredations.			
70	From Paldi-ta-zam-shar, three ponies were taken forcibly, but when they were returned, two of the ponies died of the ill-treatment they received. One saddle complete. Two blankets for covering ponies. A good sore-saddle; a nokta.			
71	From Danub, 2 saddles complete, 1 numdah.			
72	From the Tazam-Shalngo (Tibetan Post-master) and his servants, gram, bran, provisions, fuel and oil, in all worth about ...	20	0	0

* Rs. 25.

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srange = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar ngas = As. 2.
73	From the four fodder stores or godowns, a large quantity of fodder, worth about ... was forcibly taken and given to the ponies and not paid for.	80	0	0
74	From one family called Majangpa of Paldi, 1 white mare.			
75	From Dekhang, they took one pony by force and not being able to supply more transport ponies, he had to give one and-a-quarter carcasses of sheep by way of present.			
76	From Chura Wokhang, nine strings of brass bells for ponies (ling-shangs). And not being able to supply transport ponies, the family was asked to pay up in money, so Chura-phun-kyil had to pay 1 srange and 3 shos, one karnga ...	1	3	1
77	From two of Sri-nub-nang raijets, they realised 1 srange and 8 shos ...	1	8	0
78	From Chu-kharwa, they realised on the same pretext, clothings, boots, &c., a large quantity.			
79	From Monshar ...	0	6	0
80	From Dekhang and Samrap, when they went to get back ponies, they robbed the following: after having tied and bound them, but when the troops were returning, they were given back a few things, and made to sign a statement saying that they had suffered nothing from the Chinese troops. In other respects, too, as rations, fuel, bran and gram, provisions were taken by force or pilfered. They treated the Tibetans so badly beating and striking without any limit. For all the bran, water, gram and fodder supplied to the Chinese officer of the mounted troops who came through the north, the only price given was ...	1	4	$\frac{1}{2}$ in cash
81	Four horses lost, and 7 died of injuries from knives and sheer exhaustion from overwork, from among the transport ponies, taken from the raijets of the Nagartsijong, which were allowed to find their way back by themselves just as they pleased.	5	2	1
82	When the Amban's clerk visited Lhasa, one pony was impressed into transport duty from Paldi, and was not restored back at all.			
83	From the State raijets of Yarlung, when the Chinese troops were passing down the Rong, one family—Te—was taken to task for not being able to satisfy the exorbitant demand of transport ponies, after he had supplied all he had. So he had to represent matters to the Chinese officers and the Interpreter (Tungsi), to whom he had to take in cash 3 srangs and 28 measures of grain, costing about 1 srange and 2 annas ...	4	0	1

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
	10 nyags of butter	0	5	0
	5 quarters of mutton	1	5	0
84	On their return, the same person had to pay to the fore-runner	0	3	0
	To one Chinaman called Chogrul-se, 1 quarter meat	0	3	0
	Gram, 8 measures... ..	0	3	0
	Bran, 15 measures	0	5	$\frac{1}{2}$
85	Robbed from Danub, one lac-dyed bokhu (cloak)	4	0	0
	1 blue carpet rug	0	5	0
86	From Lang nub's family, 1 female's bokhu, lac-dyed	2	0	0
	15 nyags butter	0	7	1
	Cash	0	4	1
87	State raiyets, Nyeupa estate, 2 pack saddles with stirrups (common)	1	5	0
	Four numdahs	0	6	0
	One new endy cloak	5	0	0
	Two endy jackets... ..	3	0	0
	One woolen lac-dyed cloak	6	0	0
	One woolen lac-dyed cloak (inferior)	1	5	0
	One blue carpet	0	5	0
	One nickel cupstand and cover	1	0	0
	As a nazar for praying to be let off from sending transport ponies	6	0	0
88	A bridle of Chinese brass	1	5	0
	A saddle, bridle, crupper, with carpets for pad and cover	7	0	0
	Five quarters of mutton	1	5	0
	26 Cushions from the higher and lower portions of the State properties, two rolls of blankets; one fine spotted felt, one new and one old chintz curtains, one top or ceiling curtain (used); two waterproof pieces of blankets; three Wang carpets (new rugs); two supe- rior rugs (dri-che).			
89	The pad carpets, which the transport ponies had on them, were robbed, to the value of—	38	4	0
90	Gyakhangpa's two saddles, girths and cruppers	0	4	0
91	State raiyets, from Phugpa, one Chinese saddle with Siho stirrups, bridles, cruppers, &c. ...	25	0	0
	One common saddle with bridle and crupper, valued at	5	0	0
	One inferior saddle	0	7	1
	One endy jacket, part price due	2	7	0
92	Cash payment in lieu of ponies demanded for transport down to Gyantse, for which the sum noted herein was paid as a considera- tion	14	1	1
	Four whole sheep (dried)	4	8	0
	One pair Chinese leather shoes	1	0	0
	One ivory thumb-ring from Nepal	0	6	0
	Five fathoms of lac-dyed blanket... ..	1	5	0
93	From Dablung-shosar estate, State raiyet, named Tse-yang, one silver gao, with two zeas (onyx-stones) two turquoises and two corals	9	0	0
94	Three plain rugs (white) from Khang-yabpa ...	1	5	0

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Srangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
95	One ordinary saddle, with iron stirrups, girth and cruppers ...	1	5	0
96	One tea cup (white dragon patterned) ...	0	1	$\frac{1}{2}$
	One nickel cup stand and cover ...	0	9	0
	Three bronze bells ...	0	9	$\frac{1}{2}$
	One piece white chaddar (plain) ...	0	3	0
	One used and worn tsug-lrug ...	1	0	0
	One old and worn tsug-lrug ...	0	4	0
	One pink-coloured blanket and cloak ...	0	9	0
	Two quarters of mutton ...	0	4	1
	Three good bridles ...	3	0	0
	One good headstall ...	0	5	0
97	One common saddle, with stirrups from Naug kyil ...	1	0	0
	Four fowls ...	0	9	0
	One bridle (bit) ...	0	1	1
98	From one Phunkyl, a State raiyet, one velvet pair of boots ...	6	0	0
	(Rather used.) Two pairs with velvet stocks...	4	5	0
	One lac-dyed endy turban, country woven ...	1	8	0
	One Mupan silk lined fur cap (new) ...	2	7	0
	Two Sri-ho bridles ...	6	0	0
	2 polished iron bridles ...	2	4	0
	2 saddles with stirrups ...	4	0	0
	Chamois hide saddle bags (2 pairs) ...	1	8	0
	1 pair binoculars ...	10	0	0
	1 Indian bag (big size), valued at... ..	1	8	0
	Tea, butter and meat taken, at least ...	10	0	0
99	Five traders were arrested, bound and stripped to the waist, and whipped with iron rods severely.			
100	Two ponies were stripped of their saddles, and one numdah, too, worth ...	2	0	0
101	Eight numdahs of white felt lined with coarse woollen stuff outside from the samding monastery ...	7	2	0
	Three pack saddles, with ropes, &c. ...	1	0	0
	Two big iron bells ...	0	6	0
	Cruppers ...	1	5	0
	Iron stirrups ...	2	0	0
102	On their refusing to restore the transport ponies, which had been levied or taken forcibly from Namgyaltsis, the owners had to approach one Shing-dong-kampo-se, with four rolls of butter and cash, 3 srangs and to the Tapon, 3 shos in cash ...	3	3	0
103	From the monastery lands of Sang-cho, one Lewo's 2 saddles beddings, blankets, with bridles and cruppers (inferior kind) ...	6	2	0
104	From one Chulung Powa, one native saddle, with girth stirrups, &c., &c. ...	1	1	0
105	One ditto ditto complete from Chojong ...	1	2	0
106	One Samkangpa was compelled to give the following to save himself from contributing ponies which four Chinese troopers came to demand from him; cash ...	4	5	0
	Meat, 1 entire sheep's carcass ...	1	2	0
	One tea-cup ...	0	2	$\frac{1}{2}$

Serial No.	Description of articles.	VALUE.		
		Brangs = Rs. 2.	Shos = As. 4.	Kar-ngas = As. 2.
107	One ordinary native saddle worth... ..	0	4	1
	And one woollen striped blanket	0	6	0
	Cover for the pony from Dongpa, a State raiyet	0	2	1
	One bridle, one new tsugtrug blanket	2	0	0
	One razai (of coarse blanket)	0	4	1
108	Two saddles complete and numdahs from Yarnyen	1	7	0
109	Three cushions and two donkeys' pads from Wangdragpa	1	0	1
110	Fifteen measures of tsampa, five nyags of butter, and one quarter of mutton were taken from one Beng-je	0	6	1
	One sack and one lac-dyed endy jacket	1	8	$\frac{1}{2}$

111. The people living along the road and in the vicinity of Gyantse-jong were laid under contributions of water, gram, fodder, for which either nothing or very small sums were paid. As for stabling fodder, fuel and water provided along the road, they were not taken into any account. Provision, tea, butter, flour and meat were demanded and taken without the chance of saying whether they could be afforded or not. This of course caused much trouble to men and beasts alike. Besides, all demands for transport ponies had to be supplied. Some said they were for personal use, and took cash instead of the ponies. And several curtains or screens, and white felt rugs were taken away from the reception seats prepared for them, and not paid for.

112. Raiyets, riding ponies and baggage ponies have been largely levied and employed, from the raiyets under Pharijong. The private ponies of the Chinese officers have been consuming 129 maunds (Phari weight) and 140 (Phari) measures of grain. When the elders of the people approached the Chinese officers at Gyantse, they were rebuked and threatened. Some fined, others beaten, and the Ganpo Dedon had his pig-tail entirely shorn. The above are the high-handed measures of the Chinese, which they have adopted between Shing-Dongkar and Phari, against the State and monastery raiyets and the tenants of the various private estates along the road. They have robbed ponies, levied forced labour and transport ponies, pilfered and robbed properties. All these demand redress and compensation or restitution according to law and justice, for which purpose we beg to submit this report, and pray that we may be excused for the vexation which these reports must cause to your ears and which we pray might be considered as subjects for negotiation, with a view to obtain redress and restitution.

113. Recent news from Lhasa states that coal has been discovered in the Chu-shur jurisdiction, and some 200 loads have been worked and conveyed to Lhasa, and that it is still being worked.

That the building of fortifications on a large scale have been begun, both in Drozhi and the Yamons, and that large quantities of timber and stores are being collected from distant places. Grain and fuel are being collected in large quantities. Formerly Len Amban and Tungtang Liu had both visited Shing-Dongkar, with a view to select a proper site for erecting a fort there. Now they are going to visit Nyangkol under Chushur, the Chaksam ferry ghat and Nyasok for the same purpose shortly. Preparations have already been made for this expected visit. The Chinese have recently established a Post Office at Lhasa, and letters, dated 10th of the 5th month, at Lhasa are received at the lower Tromo (or Tromé Chumbi) on the 15th. They are going to do the same in Gyantse, Shigatse, Ketakha, and Tintu. From all these places to Lhasa, direct postal communications will be established. We beg these to be taken into your consideration. Dated the 23rd of the 5th Month=(20th June 1910).

[] Seal of the National Assembly.

No. 1005 T.-C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the 18th (received 18th) July 1910 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

In continuation of the correspondence ending with my letter No. 855 T.-C., dated the 22nd June 1910, I have the honour to report that a Tibetan Chief Minister and one of the lesser Ministers called on me to-day (12th July). They asked that the Government of India should write to the Amban at Lhasa to cease the introduction of changes in the internal administration of Tibet and the oppression of Tibetans, until the negotiations between the Governments of Great Britain and China were concluded, and to abstain from interfering with the property of those officials, especially Sha-tra and Kung-tang, who have come to India with the Dalai Lama. They think that the British Government suffers loss of prestige among the nations by permitting Tibetan officials to be punished for coming to India, and they ask that this might be pointed out to the Chinese Government. There is, they say, no treaty by which the Dalai Lama and the Tibetan officials are precluded from coming to British territory. They repeat their request that British or Indian troops may be sent to Tibet.

2. They ask that an early answer may be sent to their petition for reconsideration of the orders passed on their case by the British Government.

3. I informed them that I would report their remarks to the Government of India.



Telegram P., No. S.—413, dated the 21st July 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Chief Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Calcutta.

Government of India at present have no reason to anticipate any intention on Dalai Lama's part to take flight back to Tibet from Darjeeling, but, should he attempt to do so, without concurrence of Chinese Government or ourselves, it might be desirable to prevent him. In communication with Mr. Bell can discreet arrangements be made to ensure that, without permission, Lama shall not recross the frontier? Repeated to Mr. Bell.

Telegram P., No. S.—414, dated the 21st July 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Political Officer in Sikkim, Darjeeling.

Please see my telegram of the 13th instant, No. 388. It has been directed by the Secretary of State that the orders about the grant of asylum to Chinese officials, should they be in imminent danger of losing their lives, should be applied to Tibetan officials in similar circumstances, but there would be difficulty in requiring Tibetan refugees to leave their own country at the bidding of the Chinese and, therefore, this condition should not apply to them.



Telegram P., No. 102 S., dated (and received) the 23rd July 1910.

From—The Political Officer, Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Prevention of Dalai Lama from re-crossing the frontier. Your telegram No. 413 S. of the 21st July, to Bengal Government. The following telegram has been received from Bengal Government, dated 22nd instant:—*Begins.* Kindly refer to Foreign Department telegram No. 413 S. of 21st instant of which copy has been sent to you by India and advise what arrangements should be made. *Ends.*

I have telegraphed following reply:—*Begins.* Your telegram of the 23rd July. The best arrangement would perhaps be that Inspector Laden La, who is in immediate charge of the Dalai Lama, should inform the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling, if and when it seems likely that the Lama might leave without permission of Government. The Deputy Commissioner should then cause careful watch to be kept in Darjeeling, and at such places as the Teesta Bridge, Manjitar Bridge, and at Bridge at 15th mile over Rangit river. Nothing, however, should be done at present except to give instructions to the Deputy Commissioner very confidentially to take steps as above, if Laden La informs him that the Dalai Lama is likely to leave Darjeeling without permission from Government. Without our permission the Lama could not get to Tibet, and it would be highly undesirable that he or any Tibetan should know that any measures to restrain him are under consideration. *Ends.*

2. In my opinion, it would be inadvisable to interfere with the movements of the Dalai Lama except to prevent some greater calamity, since any restraint on his own person will cause deepest resentment throughout Tibet, and the Tibetans will think that we have abandoned our neutrality and are siding with Chinese.

Register No.

[1020]

3695

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated 18 July 1910.

Rec. 18 July 1910
Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	19 July	East	Tibet
Secretary of State.....	19	KK	(1) Reply to Dalai Lama's further representations
Committee.....			(2) As to his return to Tibet.
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

without delay Copy to F.O. see within
India 22 July 1910
Secy. 29
19.7.10.

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. telegram to India approving their proposals
with remarks.

19 July - Telegram to Viceroy

22 July - Telegram from Mr. Max Muller, No 123,

18 Aug. - added. 14 Aug. 18 added

Secy Pol Committee
26 July 1910

Previous Papers :-

9

3695

(128)

2 inform Indic
East
20/10

Mr. Hitzel,

J.H. Lennette
J.H. 20/10

The F.O. telephoned
over this morning to make
the correction shown below
(viz:- substitute "that"
for " ", although")

in Mr. Max Muller's tel^m No.
144, dated 18 Aug 1910.

The correction makes all
the difference to the sense of
the tel^m. There seems nothing
to be done except alter our copy
as I have done
J.H. 20/10/10.

3695

29

21 Oct. 1910

Dft to the
Secy. to the Govt. of India,
Foreign Dept.

Dear Butler,

Please refer to Mr. Max
Müller's telegram to the F.O.
No. 144, Dated 18th Aug. 1910,
which was repeated to the
Govt. of India from Peking. The
F.O. have now informed us
that the form in which the
above telegram reached this
country was incorrect, and
should be amended as shown
in red ink on the enclosed
print. As you will see, the
alteration is of some impor-
tance. (Sd) J. A. Herzog.

Yours

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

3695

130

18 AUG 1910

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

August 18th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

70. July 20th

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Mr. Max Muller Peking August 18th 1910</i>	<i>Supplies for Dalai Lama.</i>

(Similar letter sent to

18 AUG 1910

INDIA OFFICE

3695

(131)

Decypher Mr Muller, Peking d. 1.25 r. 12.15 pm Aug 18

No. 144 (Sent to India) R.

My tel No 123. ^{25/5}

Chinese Resident in Tibet has replied that Dalai Lama's
supplies of clothing &c have invariably been released & that
there is no truth in the statement, ^{that X} although treasure sent from
Tibet has been stopped by Chinese authorities.

* This correction was
made by Mr. F. J.
H. H. H. H. H. H.
26th Oct 1940

3695.

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 26270/10
and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

July 20, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

To No. 25896/10 of July 16.

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>H.M. Ch. d' aff. at Peking Tel. No. 123 July 20</i>	<i>Tibet: supplies for Dalai Lama.</i>

(Similar letter sent to

)

3695

CONFIDENTIAL



Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 20, 10.15 A.M.)

(No. 123.)

(369510)

Peking, July 20, 1910, 2 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 103.

I mentioned yesterday at the Wai-wu Pu the question of the interference of Chinese authorities with supplies, especially gold and silver, sent from Thibet to the Dalai Lama at Darjeeling, and pointed out injustice of such a proceeding.

Wai-wu Pu will telegraph to Lhasa to enquire.

(Sent to India.)

3695

(134)

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Despatched 19. 7. 10 CH.

Foreign Secret. Your telegrams of 3rd, 9th, & 18th inst. Tibet. Your proposed answer to Delai Lama regarding his further representations is approved. H. M. Minister Peking has been authorized to approach Chinese Govt regarding Lama's supplies if he thinks it desirable.

I approve your answer to P. M. of Nepal & instructions to Bell Cont. aimed in your telegram 335 of 16th June regarding Lama's return to Tibet. But it should be made plain to him in any advice that Bell may give that H. M. G. take his responsibility for his safety if & when he leaves India & ~~that he must satisfy himself as to Chinese good faith.~~

H. M. Minister Peking will be instructed to explain to Chinese Govt ^{as stated in my telegram to him} reasons for collecting troops at Gnatong, to prevent

Copy to India.

PP 5 aug.

Copy to F.O.
 (H) 21 July '10
 (P) 2 aug.

out that Delai Lama's flight & consequent
troubles are due to their own actions,
& to say that if as is now under-
stood they wish for his return, H.M.G.

will place no difficulties in his way, *(Chinese)*
but that if as result of their treat-
ment of him on his return, or for
any other reason, disturbances ensue
in which lives & property of British
subjects are endangered, force stationed
at Ghatong will at once enter Tibet
for their protection.

|| His communication will probably
show from Chinese whether they ~~want~~ approve
Lama's return or not, but in any
case H.M.G. ~~do not see their way to~~
negotiate with them in his behalf or
to incurring any responsibility direct or
indirect for his safety.

Please expect your telegrams & this
to Lhasa.

are not injured

1020

H 974
972h.
995-7

(135)

From Viceroy, 18th July 1910.

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Bell telegraphs 15th July. "Dalai Lama informed me yesterday in course of conversation that Palha Kenchen and two other officials have arrived at Phari en route for Darjiling to ask Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa. Lama said that he was doubtful whether he could depend on any Chinese promise since the late Dowager Empress's promise had been broken, but that he would hear what the officials said on their arrival here and would then request me to advise him what he should do. Dalai Lama and ministers are becoming impatient for reply to their request to Government for reconsideration of their case. The fresh troops should therefore be despatched as soon as possible." We have already instructed Bell as to his action if deputation visits Darjiling to invite Dalai Lama to return, see telegram to him No. 335, dated 14th June, copy sent with Foreign Secretary's letter No. 23 M, dated 16th June. We are however of opinion that before allowing Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa we should feel thoroughly certain that his return is approved at Peking. Could you ascertain this? Dalai Lama has been formally deposed by Chinese Government, and his return to Tibet without China's approval might provoke difficulties we wish to avoid. On the other hand, if China approves, it might, as stated in our telegram of 10th July, help to solve present difficult position. With reference to penultimate paragraph of Bell's telegram we await your orders on our telegram of 3rd July proposing to reply that His Majesty's Government cannot reconsider their decision. We should be glad to receive these before making general communication to him.

(952/10)

25th (972/10)

(932/10)



Copy to F.O. (P) 8 Aug. 1910
(P) 2 Aug.

India (P) 5 Aug.

Circulated with
3695

36465

(136)



FOREIGN OFFICE,

July 19th 1910.



(25573/10)

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant relative to the situation in Tibet.

In accordance with Viscount Morley's wishes, Sir E. Grey has addressed the telegram, of which a copy is enclosed, to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking directing him to acquaint the Chinese Government with the measures which the Government of India are about to take to enable them, if necessary, to reinforce the escorts of the British trade-agents at Gyantse and Yatung, and to inform them that they will be held responsible by His Majesty's Government for any damage that may result to British interests and property from disturbances in Tibet consequent upon the Chinese proceedings in that country.

A memorandum in the sense of this telegram will be communicated to the Russian and Japanese Ambassadors.

I

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

No. 1044. July 19
(1. 1910)

(25573/10)



(17)

I am at the same time to state that Sir E. Grey concurs in the terms of the telegram which Lord Morley proposes to address to the Government of India with reference to the attitude of His Majesty's Government towards the question of the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

F. Campbell

3695

137

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Max Müller (Peking).

(No. 104.) R.
THIBET.

Foreign Office, July 19, 1910, 3.30 P.M.

Telegram of Government of India of 9th July and reply of India Office repeated to you.

In consequence of the reports which have reached them, His Majesty's Government have found it necessary to take measures which will enable them to reinforce the escorts in Thibet in the event of the risk of an attack becoming imminent. For this purpose a force is being stationed at Gnatong. The force is intended solely for the protection of our officers, and will not cross the frontier unless their lives are endangered. It will not intervene between the Chinese and the Thibetans.

You should inform the Chinese Government, and at the same time point out to them that Thibet was quiet before the arrival of the Chinese troops, and that, though the present highly embarrassing situation is no doubt the immediate result of the Dalai Lama's flight, their own precipitate action and the unconciliatory attitude of the Amban Len were not calculated to reassure him as to his security if he remained. His Majesty's Government must therefore hold them responsible for any damage that may be done to British interests and property. If, however, as is now understood, they wish for the Dalai Lama's return, on conditions satisfactory to him, His Majesty's Government will place no difficulties in his way; but the Chinese Government must understand that, if, as the result of their treatment of him on his return, or for any other reason, disturbances ensue in which the lives and property of British subjects are endangered, the force stationed at Gnatong will at once enter Thibet for their protection.

3695

11-32-

(139)



FOREIGN OFFICE,
July 18 1910.

(25054/10)

Immediate



Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, enclosing a copy of a telegram from the Government of India relative to the Dalai Lama.

Sir E. Grey concurs in Lord Morley's intention to approve the answer which the Government of India propose to return to the further representations received from His Holiness and his Ministers.

A copy of the telegram addressed to His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking with reference to the supplies furnished to the Lama from Tibet was forwarded to you in the letter from this Department of the 16th instant.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Launcebeck

The Under Secretary of State,
Indie Office.

3695

142

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 25696/10
and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copies of the under-mentioned papers*

Foreign Office,

16 July, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

India Office: July 9

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.

*

Subject.

1) H.M. Ch. d'Aff. at Peking Tel. No. 122

July 16

2) to do.

do. Tel. No. 103

July 16

Tibet: supplies for
Dalai Lama.

(Similar letter sent to

)

3695

(14)

Decypher of Telegram from Mr. Max Müller, Peking,
No.122, dated July 16th, 1910.

Government of India telegram of July 3rd regarding supplies for Dalai Lama repeated to me by instructions of Secretary of State for India. Am I to approach Chinese Government in the matter?

3695 (142)
(25696/10)

Telegram to Mr. Max Müller, No.103 R. dated July 16th,
1910.

Your telegram No.122 (of July 16th).

It is to be hoped that supplies necessary for
maintenance of Dalai Lama and followers will not be
cut off.

You may approach Chinese Government if you think
desirable.

Referred to India

714

From Viceroy, dated 10th May 1910.

Minister and Maharaja Dhiraj of Nepal have heard news of His Majesty's decease with deep sorrow, and desire that most heartfelt condolence may be conveyed to King George V., Queen Alexandra, the Duke of Connaught, and members of the Royal Family.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 13th May 1910.

714
Your telegram of the 10th May. Please communicate to Minister and Maharaja Dhiraj of Nepal the following message from His Majesty the King Emperor:—"I warmly appreciate Your Excellencies' expression of sorrow and sympathy, and I take the opportunity of assuring Your Excellencies of my goodwill towards you and your State, and of my constant interest in your welfare."

863

From His Majesty the King to Prime Minister of Nepal.

My Friend,

21st June 1910.

The letter dated 13th May 1910 addressed to me by Your Excellency and transmitted through His Excellency the Viceroy of India has been duly laid before me.

I thank Your Excellency for the expression of your personal sorrow and sympathy with myself, my Royal Consort, and my revered mother, at the lamented death of my beloved father, King Edward. I am touched by your reference to the deep impression made upon you on the occasion of your reception by His late Majesty when you visited this country in 1908.

I thank you also for the assurance of your unswerving devotion to my Throne and Person. It is my earnest hope that the friendly relations now so firmly established may ever continue.

Trusting that Your Excellency is in the enjoyment of good health.

I remain,
Your Excellency's sincere Friend,
(Signed) GEORGE.

Major-General His Excellency
Maharaja Sir Chandra Shun Shere Jang,
Bahadur Rana, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

Register No.

1012

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated 13 } July 1910.
Rec. 14 }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
110 Under Secretary.....	14 July	East	Tibet
Secretary of State	15	W	
Committee	16	M	Tibetans v. Chinese
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to F.O. 14 July 1910
P 20 Sec
India 22 - Sec

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol. Secy.

Previous Papers:—

9

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

Viceroy

13 July 1910



F.S. Dist. Trade Agent at : atung telegraph 11th July.
Bigenis. The Phari & Chumli valley inhabitants made a
protest against doing of Chinese. Local Chinese Officials
entertained them to a feast & promised to convey the
grievances & communicate them to the Government.
Meanwhile the people have returned to their homes.

Register No.

972
[995-7]

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated 9 } July 1910.
11 }

Secy's Letter from India, 24 M. of 23 June, recd. 11 July Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	11 July	East	Tibet
Secretary of State.....	11	W	
Committee.....			As to possible return of Kalai Lama.
Under Secretary.....			Prime Min ^r of Nepal's advice to him.
Secretary of State.....			Lyons' & Gething diaries for him.

Copy to F.O. Secy
India. 15 July 1910, Secy to Govt.

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Aft. letter to F.O. proposing to approve I. of I.'s
reply to P.M. of Nepal, & suggesting communication
to Chinese Govt.

Aft. telegram to India (to await F.O. concurrence)
accordingly.

14 July - Letter to Foreign Office

19 July Tel^g to Viceroy (3695.)

Previous Papers:—

932

U. S. of S.
S.O.

14 July 1910

From
203

From Rec. 9: Feb/10

Entered in Leg. Rec. No. 203
41-23 Jan 1910
(117-7)

I am directed by the U. S. of S.
for S. to forward for the information
of the U. S. of S. for S.A. Copy of
telegrams which have been received from
the U. S. of S. regarding the possible
return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet,
together with papers received from India
by this mail regarding the general
situation in that country.

There is no doubt that ~~that~~ the
situation is extremely embarrassing.
Before the Chinese sent in their troops
upon an alleged errand of pacification
the country was tranquil; but in the
papers & telegrams that have been
periodically sent to your dept. there
is evidence of a growing tension of
feeling between the Tibetans & Chinese,
which, ^{on} some chance occasion, may easily
lead to an outbreak. ^{And} ~~but~~ ^{although} ~~hard~~

however, although there is a lack of
precise information as to what is taking
place, it seems doubtful whether the attempts of the
Chinese ^{to negotiate their position in reference to} ~~attempts to control the admini-~~
^{the wishes of the people} ~~strations~~ is meeting with very rapid
success.

In these circumstances it is
probable that the Dalai Lama's absence
from Tibet is ~~an~~ embarrassing to them
~~as his presence in Lhasa is so~~,
especially as it is understood that
they have been unsuccessful in their
efforts to find a successor for him.
It is possible therefore that they might
welcome his return; & ^{it appears} ~~through the~~
~~the present telegram refers only~~
~~to a Tibetan deputation from his~~
Bell's ^{letter} ~~telegram~~ of 7th June (which was
sent to you on the 5th inst.) that
Chinese & Tibetan officials were expected
^{to come to} ~~at~~ Lanchow before very long to invite
him to return to Lhasa. It is not
clear from the present telegram whether
they have already done so, or whether
the deputation to the Prime Minister of
China was ^{sent in} ~~an~~ anticipation of their
arrival.

of the British
Agency at Gyantse

* quoted in telegram from Political
Officer, in Lhasa, 18 June

It is by no means certain that
the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet
would result in an improvement of
the situation ~~in our favour~~. On the
one hand there is the possibility
indicated in Capt. Dair's telegram of
June 1st & July 9th that his return
without British support ^{would} ~~would~~ cause the
Tibetans to attack our Agencies. And
though, as the G. of I. point out in
their telegram of 9th inst., Capt. Dair's
opinion ^{was} ~~is~~ expressed on the supposition
that the Dalai Lama would return as
an act of hostility to China, it ^{seems} ~~is~~
~~not probable~~ ^{at best possible} that, if he were to
return as the result of an agreement
with ^{China} ~~her~~, the Chinese influence would
not be exerted to restrain any excesses
that his followers might be tempted to
indulge in, while the combined effort
of the Tibet-Chinese combination would
certainly be devoted to making ~~our~~ the
^{of our Agents} position untenable.

As Sir E. Grey is aware, the question
of reinforcing the Agents' escorts has for
some time been under Lord Cromer's consideration.

eration. Her objections to any such measure are obvious; but the possibility hinted at in the telegrams now under discussion ^{has} ~~has~~ confirmed him in the ^{chiefly} opinion arrived at on other grounds that, though immediate reinforcement is not necessary, it is essential that the G. of I. should be in a position to send up troops the moment that the risk of attack on the Agencies is declared to be imminent. He has ^{in the telegram of 28. Apr. is enclosed} accordingly ~~authorised~~ the measures of prepared by the Viceroy.

These measures necessitate a communication to the Chinese Govt., & Lord Hadow would suggest that the opportunity be taken to refer to the subject of the Dalai Lama's return.

It might be explained to them that in consequence of the reports that have reached from Hon. Govt. have found it necessary to take measures that will enable them to reinforce the escorts in Tibet in the event of the risk of an attack becoming imminent, and that for this

Despatches

(974)

(114)

purpose a force is being stationed at Gnatonq; that this force is intended solely for the protection of our officers; that it will not cross the frontier unless they are endangered; and that it will not intervene between the Chinese and Tibetans. It might be pointed out that Tibet was quiet before the arrival of the Chinese troops, and that though the present highly embarrassing situation is no doubt the immediate result of the Dalai Lama's flight, their own somewhat precipitate proceedings and the tactlessness of the Amban Len were not likely to reassure him as to his security if he remained. H.M.G. must therefore hold them responsible for any damage that may be done to British interests and property. If however, as is now understood, they wish for the Dalai Lama's return, on conditions satisfactory to him, H.M.G. will place no difficulties in his way; but they must understand that

as the result of their treatment of him on his return, or for any other reason, disturbances ensue in which the lives and property of British subjects are endangered, the force stationed at Gnatong will at once enter Tibet for their protection.

Subject to Sir E. Grey's concurrence Viscount Morley proposes to approve the answer given by the Govt. of India to the Prime Minister of Nepal's enquiry. It is, of course, for the Dalai Lama to satisfy himself as to the good faith of the Chinese in any overtures that they may make to him, and to require suitable safeguards of them, and it should be made quite clear, in any further advice that the Govt. of India may be called upon to give on this subject, that H.M. Govt take no responsibility for his safety if and when he leaves India.

I am to enclose copy of a telegram which, with Sir E. Grey's concurrence, Viscount Morley proposes to send to the G.P.C. in this sense.

Sy R Ritchie

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

(to await I.O. Concurrence)

(Dec 3/95)
for approval of
I.O. telegram)

Copy to India.

Despatched _____ 19 .

Foreign secret: from telegrams 9¹⁸/₂ mit:
Return of Dalai Lama to Tibet. I
approve your answer to P.M. of Nepal
& instructions to Bell contained in
your telegram 335 of 16th June. But
it should be made plain to ^{Lama} ~~Dalai~~
in any advice Bell may give that
H.M.G. take no responsibility for his
safety if & when he leaves India,
& that he must satisfy himself as to
Chinese good faith.

Please repeat this telegram & yours
to Peking.

972
Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

Viceroy

DATED

9 July 1910

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

12.30 am.



P.S. Tibet. Resident in Nepal telegraphed on 7th July. Beijing. ^{to deputations}
has informed me that object of Tibetan ^{deputations} visit to Khatmandu is to convey ^{by} message from Dalai Lama asking advice of Nepal durbar regarding his return. ^{by} Prime Minister asks whether Govt of India desire any special advice to be given. If not Prime Minister proposes to advocate return on ground that in his opinion Dalai Lama will not be ^{so} deprived of spiritual powers & may hope to reestablish his position by regaining confidence of Tibetans. Prime Minister thinks, however, that situation in Tibet would be improved by return to Thame of Dalai Lama & Tibetan Govt now at Darjeeling. Tibetan ^{deputations} intends to leave Khatmandu even or eight days hence. ^{Inds.} I have today sent following telegram to Beijing. Please thank Prime Minister for his communication & inform him that Govt of India is not wish to influence Maharaja in personal advice that he may think fit give Dalai Lama as to returning to Tibet but that, while they would feel, however, from directly advising Lama to return lest such return should result in agreeable personal consequences to himself, they feel that in the event of Chinese making genuine attempt to induce Dalai Lama to return & provided that he is assured of his own safety he would be well advised to meet them half way. We are of opinion that return to Tibet of the Dalai Lama with the approval Chinese may solve a difficult position & we understand that advice which the Prime Minister proposes to give is subject to such approval. Captain Wier's opinion that return would probably be followed by general rising against Chinese [Vice Legation from Political Office, Sikkim, d. 18 June forwarded with Foreign Secy's letter d. 23 June] was of course on supposition that Lama returned as an ally to China.

enc. in letter above
14 July
P 14 July
group uncertain.
India ① 15 July

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM *London*
DATED *11th July*
RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



*Foreign secret by telegram of July 11th 1910. That
New Telegraphs July 1st -*

*"I do not think Tibet will be permanently established
unless India comes to the aid of the British. It has
been refused help of British Govt. to call upon
the services and in his return attack will be
made on us and also Russia, leading to serious
results. This will have very serious effect on
Chinese Tibet etc. Tibetan's scheming, will very
undoubtedly regard decision of Govt. as a matter
of life and death. It is a matter of life and death
for India. Every will be against the British
and possible attack."*

*-70 11th July
① 16 July
India ① 15 July*

995.
CONFIDENTIAL.



No. 83, dated The Residency, Nepal, the 10th (received 15th) June 1910.

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,

To—J. B. WOOD, Esq., I.C.S., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, Simla.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram No. S.-301, dated the 1st June 1910, and to forward herewith a copy of a communication made by me to the Prime Minister of Nepal on the 5th instant.

2. At an interview with the Prime Minister yesterday in the course of ordinary business, the Maharaja gave me to understand that the reply which he had received was satisfactory to the Nepal Durbar in so far that it contained the assurance that the position of Nepal *vis-à-vis* Tibet is not considered to have been altered by the arrangements made between Great Britain with Russia and China. He was anxious however to be clearer as to the effect of the condition which the British Government wished him to observe of consulting them before taking a line of action which might lead to hostilities, and he intended therefore to make a written enquiry on that point.

3. I hope that when this paper is received, the assurance which you have authorized me to give, *viz.*, that His Majesty's Government will not allow the interests and rights of Nepal to be affected or prejudiced by any administrative changes in Tibet so long as the Nepal Durbar continues to consult the British Government and to follow their advice when it has been given, will satisfy the Durbar.

4. As, however, the definite acceptance of this position by Nepal towards the British Government would be a distinct change in the political situation it seems possible that it may lead to further correspondence.

Copy of letter No. 923, dated the 5th June 1910, from Lieutenant-Colonel J. Manners-Smith, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal, to Major-General His Excellency Maharaja Sir Chandra Shumshere Jang Bahadur Rana, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., D.C.L., Prime Minister and Marshal, Nepal.

In Your Excellency's memorandum of the 11th March regarding Tibetan affairs, Your Excellency expressed the wish that the Government of Nepal might be furnished with an interpretation of the practical effect of certain articles of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of the 27th April 1906 and the Anglo-Russian Convention of 1907.

In reply I am directed to inform Your Excellency that in the opinion of His Majesty's Government the position of Nepal *vis-à-vis* Tibet and her rights in that country are not prejudiced by the conventions with Tibet, China and Russia. At the same time the British Government could not be an indifferent spectator of disturbances near their border and in view of their obligations to China and Russia and of their close and peculiar relations with Nepal they should expect to be consulted by Nepal before the latter took a line of action which might involve it in armed conflict with Tibet and China.

In making this communication, I am to convey to Your Excellency the cordial acknowledgments of the Government of India for the correct and friendly attitude maintained hitherto which is fully appreciated.

*for C.S. (as above)
12-6-10*

975



No. 86, dated Nepal Residency, the 13th (received 17th) June 1910 (Confidential).

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,
To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram No. S.—315, dated the 6th June 1910, and have also received Mr. Bell's telegram No. 78, dated the 10th.

2. The Prime Minister instructed the Nepalese officer attached to the Residency on the 10th instant to show me a telegram from the Tibetan Shapes at Darjeeling, dated the 7th June, to the address of the Officer in Charge at Birganj.

3. In this telegram the Shapes reported the departure of a Tibetan General from Darjeeling on the 6th to perform ceremony at Baudha and Simbu in Nepal valley and asked for assistance in transport for the journey.

4. The Prime Minister has sent instructions that the necessary facilities should be given.

Telegram P., No. 84 S., dated (and received) the 18th June 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Please refer to my telegram of the 10th June, 78 S. The Dalai Lama has telegraphed to Derge Chief's brother to return on account of epidemic in Nepal. Lama's servant proceeds to Nepal to repair the shrines. Addressed to Resident in Nepal; repeated to Foreign, Simla.

995



Telegram P., No. 82 S., dated (and received) the 17th June 1910.
From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Situation in Tibet. Please refer to correspondence ending with my letter No. 795 T.-C., dated 10th instant. I do not know whether it is permissible to invite reconsideration of refusal of His Majesty's Government to intervene between Chinese and Tibetans, but in view of great importance of issues beg to be excused for placing following considerations before Government of India.

2. The Dalai Lama with representatives and all seals of Tibetan Government and with full power to bind the Tibetan Government is in British territory asking for British assistance. According to Tibetan ideas, a request of this kind is not refused except from fear. The Tibetan Government would be willing to make Tibet into a British protectorate with freedom in internal administration. This is perhaps outside practical politics owing to our treaties with China and Russia and above all because it is necessary to avoid increasing our responsibilities on the Indian frontier.

3. It is submitted that the most important consideration of all is to prevent as far as possible the increase of our responsibilities on this frontier. If the Chinese obtain control over Tibet, later on they will pay special attention to the development and colonisation of the at present thinly populated but warm and fertile districts in the south-east of Tibet, which are not far from Assam and from which districts when developed a considerable army could be fed. The Tawang district borders directly on Assam. The Chinese moreover are likely to intrigue with Indians for the undermining of British rule in India. Tibet will be hostile to us, and will work against us in every way in Tibet as well as in Nepal, Bhutan, and Sikkim. The case presents a marked similarity to that of Nepal who appealed to us for assistance in her war with China in 1792. We refused assistance: Nepal was defeated, and remained hostile to us, the situation culminating in our war with Nepal in 1815. Attacks on our Agents in Tibet are probable. The Tibetan Government may offer a protectorate over Tibet to some other Power that does not recognise Chinese suzerainty over Tibet, as indicated by me in my letter No. 507 T.-C. of 30th April. For these reasons, it is highly desirable to prevent China from obtaining complete control over Tibet and from thus coming into a position in which both may interfere with India, Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan.

4. We should firstly ask the Chinese Government to restore the Dalai Lama to his former religious and secular position. We should point out that the Dalai Lama is the religious head of vast numbers of our subjects, who are beyond measure distressed at his present position and at the destruction of monasteries and the killing of priests in Tibet. Perhaps the Russian Government would from similar motives agree to join us in this representation to China.

5. We should ask the Chinese Government not to interfere in the internal administration of Tibet, pointing out the numerous instances of this interference cited in my letter No. 143 T.-C. and telegram 20 S. of 6th March; the Dalai Lama's representation to Viceroy, dated 8th March; my letter No. 270 T.-C., dated 27th March; the Dalai Lama's representation to Viceroy submitted with my 319 T.-C. of 5th April, 557 T.-C. of 5th May, 570 T.-C. of 7th May, 654 T.-C. of 12th May and 795 T.-C. of 10th June. We should remind China of the promise of Grand Councillor Natung, and their treaty obligations. See telegram 45 of 6th March 1910, from Councillor, Peking Legation.

6. There was no unsettlement in Tibet till Chinese soldiers entered it, and the number of Chinese soldiers in Tibet should be reduced to the number employed previous to 1904. ←

Telegram P., No. 83 S., dated (and received) the 18th June 1910.
From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Please refer to your telegram No. S.—334 of the 13th June regarding proposed increase of Trade Agent's escorts. There is no doubt that when it

becomes generally known that British Government decline to intervene in favour of Dalai Lama outbreaks against Chinese in Tibet are highly probable, and that attacks on our Agencies are also probable. The Kongbu district east of Lhasa is at present disturbed, and the Chinese have withdrawn troops from Lhasa for despatch to Kongbu. Four special couriers have arrived at Darjeeling from the large district (of) Nyarong with a petition to the Dalai Lama's Ministers asking leave to rise against Chinese and requesting that orders may be passed for a similar rising in the districts of Draya, Chamdo, Pekhang, Mangkam, Sangachojong and Horseka. Following districts and monastic organisations appealed to Ministers eleven months ago, asking to be allowed to fight the Chinese, but up to the present the Ministers have endeavoured to restrain them. The districts are Mangkam, Kocho, Jokang and Sangachojong and Sho ta Lho. The monasteries are Pasho, Riading, Chamdo, each of which has several monasteries subordinate to it. The Chamdo district is, I understand, practically controlled by the head priest of the Chamdo monastery. It is submitted that practically the whole of Tibet is distracted by Chinese invasion of the country and the usurpation of Tibetan authority, and latterly by the Chinese treatment of the Dalai Lama. On this side of Tibet, the Tibetans have been quiet so far, because they are waiting to see what action our Government will take towards helping them. When they know that we have no intention of intervening, they will be tempted to rise against the Chinese and they will be helped in this by the Tibetans driven out of Kongbu and Eastern Tibet by the Chinese troops. The Tibetans, of course, have no good arms or organisation, and I cannot therefore forecast that a general rising as indicated above is certain, but many signs point to the possibility of serious though perhaps isolated outbreaks.

2. In this unsettled state of the country, attacks on our Agents by, for instance, fanatical bodies of monks are likely. In resisting these, our detachments will kill some of the monks and this will tend to incense Tibetans generally, who will be inclined to join in attacks on our Agencies. Moreover, Tibetan soldiers on their way to attack the Chinese may get into quarrels with our escorts and make attacks on them as they did in 1904 on the Amban's escort at Lhasa. The Dalai Lama and the rest of Tibetan Government having thrown themselves on our protection, in their struggle with China, will feel resentment at their appeal being disregarded. In these matters they do not argue like western people. Moreover we know from experience in China that outbreaks of this kind are apt to turn against foreigners, and for many years after our refusal to help her against China in 1792 Nepal was hostile to us.

In this connection I ought perhaps to give you the views of the Trade Agent at Gyantse. On 1st June he telegraphed:—*Begins.* Your telegram of the 31st May. There is no probability of Tibetan uprising before actual return to Tibet of Dalai Lama. When he crosses the frontier, the Chinese will make him prisoner and try to remove him to Lhasa. The inhabitants of the Chumbi valley will probably rise in his defence. If he should be victorious and proceed to Gyantse and Shigatse, a general uprising against Chinese is probable and this Agency may become involved. This post requires total of at least 150 men for adequate defence. Please consult Brancker. Our very friendly relations at present with Tibetans may possibly be altered by Government's decision. *Ends.* But a subsequent communication from him from Phari states that all Tibetans will be greatly disappointed that our Government does not get the Dalai Lama reinstated. It is difficult for Trade Agent at Gyantse, especially when at Gyantse, accurately to gauge Tibetan feeling, as the Chinese in Gyantse prevent Tibetans from going to him and the latest evidence from Gyantse shows that Chinese have the Tibetan Trade Agent completely under their control. The Trade Agent at Yatung who is half Lepcha by birth, and therefore speaks Tibetan almost as his mother tongue, is more likely to be accurate on this matter.

3. At Gyantse there are 30 Chinese old drilled police armed with old breech-loaders. In the Chumbi valley 130 Chinese old drilled soldiers armed with Snider rifles, and 40 magazine rifles. There are no new drilled Chinese soldiers at Yatung or Gyantse. At Lhasa there are about 1,500 Chinese

soldiers, of whom 1,000 are new drilled and armed with modern magazine rifles, the remainder being old drilled and armed with various old fashioned guns. There are said to be eight magazine guns at Lhasa. We cannot be certain that Chinese will be able to detail sufficient troops to protect our Agencies as well as themselves. It may be necessary for them to withdraw troops from Lhasa for the defence of their posts elsewhere, as they have already done in the case of Kongbu. We therefore require our troops to protect our Agencies as long as the period of unsettlement lasts.

4. Until the new troops are in their places, we should not acquaint the Dalai Lama with the orders of Government on his representation submitted with my letter No. 795 T.-C., 10th June, unless it is possible to induce Chinese Government to adopt suggestions contained in paragraphs 4, 5 and 6 of my telegram No. 82 S., 17th June. After Dalai Lama receives unfavourable orders, outbreaks might occur at any time. Arrangements for transporting equipment and food should be made without delay. The distance from Silliguri, where troops will leave railway, to Gyantse is 243 miles. Road is mostly rough and liable at this season to landslips and food supplies are scanty.

5. As pointed out by Secretary of State, Chinese will probably endeavour to send sufficient forces to Gyantse and Yatung to justify them in claiming the complete withdrawal of our escorts, but in any case they will do this when they can spare troops from elsewhere.

6. I think we should inform both Chinese and Tibetan Governments and Chinese and Tibetan local authorities that the troops are being sent simply to protect our Agents, that they will remain absolutely neutral in fighting between Chinese and Tibetans, and that they will be withdrawn as soon as country settles down. This should save us embarrassment that might otherwise occur when our troops are withdrawn. We might point out to the Chinese that the unsettlement in Tibet has been caused by the introduction of Chinese troops.

7. I do not think it advisable to make a communication to the Dalai Lama and Ministers in the sense indicated in Secretary of State's telegram, until our troops are in their places, as they may think that they have no chance of favourable reply to their representation of their case and may therefore hasten outbreaks in Tibet. It must be remembered that before the outbreak takes place Dalai Lama and his Ministers may possibly leave India for Europe, Japan or Tibet in which case it will be useless to discuss continuance of our hospitality to them. On this point please refer to my letter No. 507 of 30th April and my telegram No. 50 S. of 1st May.

8. I am quite aware that our policy demands that we should strictly avoid anything likely to increase our responsibilities in Tibet, and it was with the utmost reluctance therefore that I propose this increase of our detachments in Tibet. But it seemed, and still seems to me, that the best way to limit our responsibilities in Tibet is to increase our garrisons there, under the conditions already recommended, *viz.*, that it will be clearly stated that the increase is temporary, and that we have not the smallest intention of using troops for interfering between the Chinese and Tibetans or for doing anything except simple protection of our Agents in an unsettled country. I submit that a successful outbreak against our Agencies would eventually increase our responsibilities more than the presence of temporarily augmented detachments.

Telegram P., No. S.—334, dated the 13th June 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Political Officer in Sikkim.

Your telegram No. 73 S., dated 4th June, was repeated to Secretary of State on 9th June, and he was also informed of the telegrams of 28th and 30th May from the British Trade Agent at Yatung. The Government of India added the following expression of their views:—"We are not in a position.....to hold line of communication".

In reply the following telegram, dated the 10th June, has been received from the Secretary of State:—"His Majesty's Government would be prepared.....and let me know your views."

Please telegraph your opinion on Secretary of State's telegram generally, and specially as to proposed communication to Ministers and Dalai Lama. Also kindly furnish information as to strength of force at Lhasa and presence of Chinese soldiers or police at Gyantse and Chumbi.

No. 774 T.-C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the 7th (received 11th) June 1910 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to state that the Tibetan Ministers inform me that they think that some Chinese and Tibetan officials may arrive in Darjeeling before very long to invite the Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa. They want me to discuss matters on their behalf with the Chinese officials, when the latter come. I informed them that I could not possibly engage to do so, but that I would report what they said to the Government of India.

Telegram P., No. S.—335, dated the 14th June 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Political Officer in Sikkim, Darjeeling.

Reference your letter No. 774 T.-C. of 7th instant. Your reply to Tibetan Ministers is approved. Should a properly authorised Tibetan and Chinese deputation come to Darjeeling to invite Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa, and should you be satisfied that the attempt is a genuine one to induce him to go back, you may, if opportunity offers and you think it advisable, encourage Lama discreetly and unofficially to meet the deputation half way.

Telegram P., No. 78 S., dated and received 10th June 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

By order of the Dalai Lama, Derge Chief's brother left here on 7th instant ostensibly to repair certain shrines in the Nepal valley in honour of the Dalsei Lama's birthday. He asks that Nepal Durbar may be moved to grant him facilities on his journeys.

Repeated to Foreign, Simla; and addressed to Resident in Nepal.

Telegram P., dated the 10th (received 11th) June 1910.

From—His Majesty's Secretary of State for India, London,

To—His Excellency the Viceroy, Simla.

Tibet: Your telegram of the 9th instant. His Majesty's Government would be prepared of course to sanction the despatch of troops into Tibet if they are satisfied that such a step is absolutely necessary for the protection of their officers. The political consequences however will be embarrassing. The result of recent diplomatic communications with Chinese Government is that we have accepted their view that it is they who are responsible for the maintenance of order at Gyantse and elsewhere in Tibet. The result of our sending troops may probably be that they will strain every nerve to send sufficient force into the country to justify them in claiming the complete withdrawal of our escort under Article 12 of the Trade Regulations. It is also possible that the advent of our troops may be taken by ignorant local Tibetans as intervention on their behalf against Chinese authority, and this may lead to their attacking the Chinese in which case our troops who obviously will have to maintain neutral attitude, will have to look on during Chinese reprisal that will follow. There will also be the disagreeable moment when we shall have to withdraw troops as soon as danger is over or as sufficient force has been established by the Chinese to maintain order. It must be remembered that without giving Chinese Government previous explanations of our action we cannot move troops into Tibet. We shall have to state explicitly that it is solely to protect our officers, that our troops will in no way intervene as between Tibetans and Chinese and that as soon as circumstances permit they will be withdrawn.

As regards Mr. Bell's reports, it is difficult to see why our decision to refuse to intervene on behalf of the Dalai Lama should impel Tibetans to attack our Agencies. It might perhaps be pointed out to Lama's ministers that an attack by Tibetans on Agency would make it difficult for us to maintain our hospitality to him, that punishment for such attack would ultimately be inflicted by the Chinese, and that if troops are sent by us, it will be solely to protect our officers and that, whatever happens we shall not intervene to save Tibetans from punishment by China. I recognise that the disturbed state of the country may lead to attacks on our posts by irresponsible bands. The Dalai Lama and his Ministers should be urged in their own interests to use all their influence to prevent hostile action by Tibetans towards our Agencies. You realise, I am sure, as clearly as His Majesty's Government, the political disadvantages of moving troops. If on further communication by you they are satisfied that risk is such as to leave no alternative His Majesty's Government will sanction their despatch: but beyond purely preparatory measures no action should be taken until you have replied to this telegram and received the decision of His Majesty's Government.

Can you say whether Chinese have any soldiers or police at Chumbi and Gyantse? Also whether their force at Lhasa would allow of strong detachments to be sent to these places?

A further point on which I am not satisfied is the strength of force which you propose to despatch. My military advisers here are of opinion that strength proposed by Bell will suffice. Please consider and let me know your views.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Circular 198
with 972
RECEIVED IN
11 JUL 1910
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT
472

No. 20-C., dated Gyantse, the 3rd (received 15th) June 1910.

Endorsed by CAPTAIN J. L. R. WEIR, British Trade Agent, Gyantse.

The foregoing diary is submitted to the Deputy Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, Simla, for information.

Diary of Captain J. L. R. Weir, British Trade Agent, Gyantse, for the month of May 1910.

3rd May 1910.—I was informed to-day that the telegraph line had been maliciously broken near Kangmar. The Tibetan Trade Agents were informed and requested that the culprits should be punished.

5th May 1910.—Jassa Lama called on me and continued his conversation of 28th ultimo. He informed me that steps were being taken to find out and discover the culprits in the telegraph wire case.

6th May 1910.—100 Tibetan soldiers from Gyantse and the neighbourhood have been summoned to Lhasa by the Amban. They are to be taught drill and armed with modern rifles by the Chinese. They will act as police.

7th May 1910.—The sad news of the death of the King-Emperor was received to-day. I wrote informing the Tibetan and Chinese authorities, Lhasa Kusho, the Nepalese representative, and the Tashi Lama. Messages of condolence were received from all except the two latter. I asked the Chinese officials to hoist their flag half-mast high for three days as a token of respect, and they have complied.

8th May 1910.—The Chinese officials brought with them the Jassa Lama, the only Tibetan official now here, and paid an official visit. They expressed their regret at the demise of the late King-Emperor.

9th May 1910.—Lhasa Kusho called this morning and expressed his sorrow at the sad news.

This afternoon I made an official return visit on the Chinese and thanked them for their courtesy in putting their flag half-mast. The Jassa Lama was also present.

Shortly after my departure they called on me in honour of the accession of His Majesty King George. The visit was in full official costume and their umbrellas of state were used.

11th May 1910.—The Nepalese Lieutenant paid a visit of condolence.

12th May 1910.—Gyalse Kusho, the eldest son of the Maharaja of Sikkim, returned to Gyantse. He sent the Sang Kazi to ask when I could see him.

13th May 1910.—Mr. Tsien Shih Pao, the new councillor to the Lhasa Amban, arrived to-day. He was met by all the Chinese and Tibetan officials. A temporary arch was erected and he passed through two ranks of about 300 Tibetan soldiers who fired their prong-guns as a salute.

14th May 1910.—I called on Mr. Tsien Shih Pao in the morning and he returned an official visit in the afternoon. The Chinese Trade Agents were present on both occasions. The councillor terms himself His Excellency. He asks many questions about education and Government in India.

15th May 1910.—Lhasa Kusho and Gyalse Kusho called on me to-day.

16th May 1910.—Owing to difficulty with the Changlo stewards about rent to be paid for the New Agency site, I consulted the Chinese and Tibetan officials. No satisfactory arrangement was arrived at.

19th May 1910.—I again consulted the Tibetans and Chinese about the question of the rent with the same result.

20th May 1910.—Money was distributed to 3,700 people this morning in memory of the late King-Emperor.

This evening the Chinese and Tibetans came to me about the rent. No satisfactory result was arrived at. A full report on the question will be submitted.

23rd May 1910.—I entertained Gyalse Kusho and Lhase Kusho and the Nepalese representative at lunch.

25th May 1910.—Captain Church, Mr. Creagh and I visited the monastery to witness a dance. The Chinese in full official costume brought the Jassa Lama with them.

28th May 1910.—We attended the big horse racing and arrow shooting festival of the Tibetans. We had lunch with the Chinese who as usual had the Jassa Lama in tow. The recipients of prizes kow-towed to Mr. Ma Chi Fu.

29th May 1910.—I entertained the Chinese and Tibetan officials at lunch at the arrow shooting festival near the Agency. The gramophone proved a great attraction to about 2,000 Tibetans from neighbouring villages. Seeing how interested these outsiders were in our polo, I invited four teams to play to-morrow.

30th May 1910.—The Gyantse Jongpöns sent over to ask if I had asked the Chinese and Tibetan officials' permission for the polo to take place. I replied that I did not intend to ask anybody's permission. I had asked four teams to play on our ground. If they chose to play, it was an end of the matter.

The four teams played and enjoyed the game thoroughly and also the prizes. About 3,000 Tibetans watched the games with great interest. We lunched with the Tibetan Trade Agent.

31st May 1910.—The abbot of the monastery came for my advice. He said an oracle had told him to consult the British before the Chinese. He is the only abbot left as the other two are with the Dalai Lama. He has been summoned to Lhasa by the Tibetan Government about a question of land and he cannot leave the monastery without a head. I asked him why he had not gone to the Jassa Lama who represents the Tibetan Government. He replied to do so was the same as consulting the Chinese! I then said if he put the matter clearly to the Jongpön, the latter could write to Lhasa and explain how difficult it was for the abbot to get away. The abbot went away and seemed satisfied.

~~N. Dhondup.~~

J. L. R. WEIR, Captain,

British Trade Agent.

Note.—Most marked efforts have been made this month by the Chinese officials to demonstrate their absolute dominion over the Tibetans. I need only point out the guard of honour on Mr. Tsien Shih Pao's arrival and the utterly ignominious position of the Jassa Lama, the one Tibetan Trade Agent. All Tibetans here consider him entirely in the hands of the Chinese and he is generally mistrusted by them.

~~N. Dhondup.~~

J. L. R. WEIR, Captain,

British Trade Agent.

CONFIDENTIAL.



No. 30-C., dated Yatung, the 8th (received 14th) June 1910.

From—D. McDONALD, Esq., British Trade Agent at Yatung,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, Simla.

I have the honour to submit herewith my diary for the month of May 1910.

Diary of Mr. D. Macdonald, British Trade Agent at Yatung, for the month of May 1910.

1st May.—Mrs. Wen and family arrived at Yatung.

2nd May.—Mrs. Wen and family left Yatung to-day for Darjeeling. Five monks from Lhasa passed through Yatung today carrying an important letter for the Dalai Lama.

5th May.—Mr. Tsen Shi Pao, Councillor to the Chinese Amban at Lhasa, arrived at Pipithang to-day.

6th May.—I interviewed Mr. Tsen to-day. My call was unofficial. He told me that he was going to make improvements in Tibet and open a new road from Szechhuan to Lhasa for facility of trade.

7th May.—Mr. Tsen paid me a visit to-day. He was very eager to get information about many things, such as collection of revenue, police, construction of forts, etc.

8th May.—Mr. Tsen left Yatung to-day for Phari.

9th May.—Two Tibetan officials who have been deputed by the Acting Regent and the Chinese Amban of Lhasa to make an enquiry into the doings of the Chinese soldiers who pursued the Dalai Lama during his flight gave me the following information :—

- (1) The mint and the Tip Arsenal are closed at present; Chinese soldiers are guarding both the places. They took away 30 rifles from the storehouse at Sho below Potala palace.
- (2) 300 soldiers are said to be doing police duty according to the notice issued by the Chinese Amban, but the actual number is 100 only.
- (3) At present there are only 800 soldiers of the Imperial Chinese army at Lhasa in addition to the 500 local recruits which form the Amban's body-guard. 500 of the new Chinese soldiers have been sent to Kongbu Gyantang.
- (4) The Chinese have actually taken over charge of the internal administration of Lhasa as nothing could be done without the orders of Amban Len.
- (5) The number of Chinese soldiers posted along the route from Lhasa to Gyantse are as follows :—100 at Shing Dongkar; 40 at Chushü; 60 at Takra Sika; 10 at Chaksam ferry and 3 at Ralung. They examine the luggage of travellers and confiscate all letters found on them.
- (6) The Amban has appointed (a) Trung-yik Chempo (Grand secretary), (b) Tsipön (Accountant); and (c) Chong-chen-kung to appoint the real Dalai Lama; but so far they have failed in their attempts to find a successor. It is said that the Chinese proposed to the Tashi Lama to act as the Dalai Lama, but he declines to accede to their request.
- (7) The Amban has issued an order that all firearms and swords in possession of the Tibetan people in the vicinity of Lhasa should be brought to the Yamen for safe custody.
- (8) The villagers who fled away when the Chinese soldiers pursued the Dalai Lama are returning to their homes.

The Tibetan Trade Agent at Yatung informed me that he has punished the Tibetan watchers and that notices in Tibetan have been hung up in conspicuous

places about the telegraph insulators being continually broken. He further told me that 100 Tibetan soldiers from Gyantse and 200 from Shigatse have left for Lhasa under the orders of Amban Len.

10th May.—A well-informed Tibetan told me that there are 1,000 Chinese soldiers at Chiamdo, 1,000 at various posts between Chiamdo and Kongbu Gyamda and 1,000 at Lhasa in addition to the 500 locally recruited soldiers. Four Chinese doctors accompanied the new Chinese troops. The Chinese have confiscated the boots made for the Tibetan soldiers and issued them to the new Chinese soldiers.

18th May.—A Tibetan trader who has just returned from Lhasa gave me the following news :—

The actual number of the new Chinese soldiers is 1,002, they have brought with them 13 big cannons. They patrol the streets and arrest any one who is found committing an offence. There are forty Chinese mounted infantry who are armed with nickel-plated revolvers and a special kind of carbine. The infantry are armed with magazine rifles. The officer's uniforms are very much like those of English officers. They are armed with Mauser pistols and swords and some have Browning pistols also. The Trapchi soldiers are a bad lot as they loot the property of the people when they find a chance. Some six or seven of them are said to have been beheaded for committing various offences.

On the 15th of the 1st Tibetan month the monks of the Sera monastery formed a conspiracy to attack the Chinese; but the latter got information of this and posted 500 soldiers to guard the Yamen.

It is said that small batches of Chinese soldiers are being secretly despatched to Kongbu in the night and that a few big guns have also been sent there.

A rumour is said to be current at Lhasa that British troops are coming up to Lhasa to settle the dispute between the Chinese and the Tibetan Governments.

The building site for accommodating the new Chinese soldiers is now being levelled.

The Lhasa Amban charges a fee of sixty *tankas* (or nearly Rs. 17) for a passport to come to India.

The Chinese have opened three different courts for trying cases, one of which is the Chief Court where appeals are heard. A Tibetan subject is jointly tried by a Chinese Magistrate and Tsarong Shape. If a person is found committing a nuisance in the public streets, he is made to kneel down until it is quite dry.

20th May.—Alms were distributed to-day in memory of the late King-Emperor Edward VII.

Forty-eight packages for the Dalai Lama arrived at Phari and left for Darjeeling *via* Bhutan.

21st May.—The Chinese Popon of Pepitang seized 13 packages to-day, but as they were claimed by the Tibetan Trade Agent at Yatung, he released them after inspecting the contents. He summoned 12 so-called Chinese subjects from Phari, two of whom were Gya-rong-was, one Kong-tse-ropa and the rest Khampas, and enquired of them whether they were being properly treated by the Tibetan officers. He also issued an order to the people of the Chumbi Valley that no one is permitted to give lodgings to any Tibetan traveller.

It is rumoured that Amban Chao-er-feng has been murdered; but the Tung-ling informed me that he is at present living at Darge.

I hear that the Kongbu-was are quite willing to proceed to Lhasa in order to protect the temple in case of disturbance there.

22nd May.—It is reported that the Chinese are secretly making preparations for war; that half the number of the monks of the Drepung monastery have submitted to Chinese authority; but that the monks of the Sera and Gaden monasteries are quite ready to fight the Chinese at any moment.

23rd May.—The Chinese are anxiously awaiting the arrival of a Chinaman who is a good drill-master and who can make gunpowder, etc. I suspect that he

was among the Chinese officers who were detained at Darjeeling, one of whom has escaped to Lhasa.

27th May.—Mr. Cheung left Yatung to-day for China on four months' leave.

31st May.—The Chinese have asked the headmen to supply 500 coolies to commence building operations at Kampa-dzong.

At the instance of the Tibetan council at Lhasa the Tibetan Trade Agent at Yatung applied to me for assistance for the arrest of four dacoits who escaped from the prison at Lhasa in which they were confined, but they did not come to the Chumbi Valley.

There is a rumour that Amban Chang-Yin-Tang is coming to investigate into the case of the present trouble in Tibet.

The Chinese Popon of Pepitang threatened the Phari Jongpen saying that he would send him to Lhasa for punishment and brought chains also to put on his neck; but he wisely did not lay hands on him as the Jongpeng's followers were ready to protect him. The Popon was very angry with Jongpen because he called on the British Trade Agent and did not call on him. The Jongpen was only allowed to return to Phari when he paid the fine. This is the first instance in which a Tibetan officer has been fined here by the Chinese. The Chinese told him that the British Government would not help the Tibetans, though the Dalai Lama has gone to India seeking for protection, because the Chinese Emperor is very powerful.

The Chinese heard a rumour that a European gentleman has gone to Kampa-dzong with some coolies, and they immediately sent five mounted men to stop him.

There is a persistent rumour that 200 Chinese soldiers have been sent to Tsona to guard the Tibet-Bhutan frontier. The Chinese have received information that a large consignment of rations is being sent up from Silliguri. They have now released the provisions seized in the Chumbi Valley and withdrawn the sentries posted at the Chema bridge.

The Paro Penlop sent me a friendly letter and presents; and I sent him a suitable reply with some return presents.

YATUNG, TIBET; }

The 8th June 1910. }

D. MACDONALD,

British Trade Agent at Yatung, Tibet

Register No.

932
[916]

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated 3 } July 1910.
Rec. 4 }

Rec'd letter from India, 22nd June, Rec. 22 June.
Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	6 July	East	<u>Tibet.</u> Dalai Lama's appeal against orders of H.M.G. Chinese action in cutting off his supplies
Secretary of State.....	4	W	
Committee.....	7	W.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to F.O. at once

Sent 4/7/10

India India (of Govt of India) 22 June 1910

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. letter to F.O. proposing to approve S. & L's
reply to appeal, & referring to Chinese action in cutting off his supplies.

Letter to F.O. 7 July 1910.

Telegram to Viceroy Staff.

Previous Papers:—

889 609✓
851- 3330-

RECEIVED
 THE SECRETARY
 DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
 WASHINGTON, D.C.
 8/7/10

U. S. & S.

With copy of letter for
 signature I submit draft telegram
 to India asking (in accordance with
 request received from I.O.) that ^{their telegram} it may
 be repeated to Peking, & a sentence
 has been added to the letter stating that
 this has been done.

Lusk

8/7/10

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Despatched _____ 19 ____.

*Foreign secret. Your telegram 8th July.
~~State~~ Galai comes supplies. Please
expect to return.*

Send VU

8.7.10

Send

8.7.10

Copy to India. 15 July 1910

7 July 1910

With reference to your letter
No. 14521 of 31 May last I am
directed by the S. of S. for S. to
forward for the information of the
S. of S. for S. A. Copy of a telegram
which has been received from the
S. of S. regarding a further represent-
ation made by the Dalai Lama.

Subject to Sir E. Grey's concurrence
Lord Curzon proposes to approve the
answer which the S. of S. suggest
should be returned to the Lama.

As regards the action of the
Chinese in cutting off the Lama's
supply of gold & silver, it would
not be unreasonable that they should
consider that, by his flight, he has
forfeited his private property. But
if Sir E. Grey is of opinion that
the good officer of H. M. G. could with
advantage

Book
224

from Henry 31 July/10

advantage be used in his favour
and Morley would suggest that Mr
Kane Miller should be instructed
to reply.

The G. of I. have been requested
to repeat their telegram to Peking.

(S^o) to ...

N.B. G. of I. ed. eventually be
told to repeat this telegram, & our
reply, to Peking.

932

(165)

From Viceroy, 3rd July 1910.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of 4th May. Tibet. On 23rd May Bell communicated in writing to the Dalai Lama decision of His Majesty's Government. See Bell's telegrams of 23rd and 28th May, copies of which were forwarded with Foreign Secretary's letters Nos. 20 and 21 M, dated 26th May and 2nd June. Further representation from Dalai Lama and his Ministers has now been received. It details breaches of treaties committed by Chinese, usurpation of administrative power in Tibet, looting and destruction of monasteries, and various acts of oppression. It specifies portions of Tibet which have already been converted into a province of China, and concludes with a request for re-consideration of decision of His Majesty's Government, and that they will negotiate with the Chinese Government on behalf of Tibetans.

We propose to reply through Bell that His Majesty's Government regret that they are unable to re-consider their decision. Representations state that Chinese prevent necessary supplies, &c., reaching Dalai Lama and party at Darjiling. Bell states that Tibetans are now allowed to bring food supplies, but are forbidden to bring gold and silver. Would it be possible to move Chinese Government in this matter? Cessation of supplies would involve us in heavy expenditure.

Copy of representation will be sent by next mail.

Copy to India (P) 15 July

" F.O. (P) 4 July

" (P) 12 July

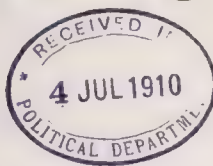
1/4 889
85 ✓
609 ✓
3330 ✓

十

1. *Alcyon*

July 1910

11. 45 2/12



(8/10)

(85010)

in the

Done

22m, 9 June.

Copy to 7.0.
27.10.916
30 June
Sent 30 June

Circulate
with 932/10



Telegram P., No. S.—303, dated the 1st June 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,
To—The Political Officer in Sikkim, Darjeeling.

Please see Yatung Trade Agent's telegram No. 28 C. of 31st May, and ascertain and report urgently if any, and if so, what communications have passed between Amban and Maharaja of Bhutan.

(4887/10)

Telegram P., No. 72 S., dated (and received) the 3rd June 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

The Tibetan Ministers here do not appear to have received any such news as that contained in the Trade Agent, Yatung's telegram No. 27 C., dated the 30th May, and the information contained in it should be received with caution.

(4889/10)

Telegram P., No. S.—315, dated the 5th June 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,
To—The Resident in Nepal.

Following from Political Officer, Sikkim, dated 30th May:—"A Shape has been sent on the 13th June".

(4889/10)

Please keep an eye on proceedings of the Derge Chief.

Telegram P., No. 73 S., dated (and received) 4th June 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

(824/10)

Your telegrams S.—277, dated 18th May, and S.—300, dated 31st May. The Tibetan Ministers informed Inspector Laden La, who is in attendance on them, that uprisings by Tibetans against Chinese in Tibet were probable when the decision of Government to abstain from intervention in favour of the Dalai Lama becomes generally known in Tibet. Meanwhile, the Ministers asked me not to publish the decision of Government until they received a reply to their second appeal which will be forwarded to you in a day or two. In accordance with your order I have communicated the decision to the Dalai Lama, Trade Agents at Yatung and Gyantse and Maharajas of Sikkim and Bhutan, but have asked the latter four to treat it at present as confidential. It is probable that the Tibetans will feel resentment against us on account of this decision, and that Tibet generally will be in a disturbed state, and that there may be isolated attacks on our Agencies. I have consulted Weir and Macdonald on the situation and Captain Brancker, Deputy Assistant Quarter-Master-General, who has inspected posts at Gyantse and Yatung.

2. In my opinion, the detachments at both places should be strengthened immediately. Strong double company containing, say 200 men, with two machine guns should be sent to Gyantse. Two double companies containing, say 350 men, should be sent to Yatung, from which a detachment of 50 men should be detailed to guard the military telegraphists at Phari and a similar detachment to guard the military telegraphists at Gnatong. The above large increase at Yatung is necessary, because Yatung lies in bottom of narrow valley. The detachment at Gangtok should be increased to a full double company for which there is barrack accommodation.

3. Increases recommended in paragraph 2 are those advised by Captain Brancker, and I concur entirely in his recommendations. As soon as country settles down the extra troops can be withdrawn, but meanwhile I do not consider that our Trade Agencies will be safe with less.

Addressed to Foreign and repeated to Trade Agents at Yatung and Gyantse.

Register No.

889

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

● Secy's Letter from India, No 21 7/10.

Dated 2 2 1910.
Rec. 20 2 1910.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
29 Under Secretary.....	21 June	East	Letter from Nepalese representative at Lhasa & other correspondence
Secretary of State	22	Wk	
Committee	23.	Wk.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to
21 June 1910.

FOR INFORMATION.

Chinese efforts to draw in Nepal Government

Secy. Pol. Comd.

Previous Papers:—

CONFIDENTIAL.

No. 71, dated the Residency, Nepal, the 14th (received 19th) May 1910.

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,

To—The HON'BLE MR. S. H. BUTLER, C.S.I., C.I.E., Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, Simla.

I have the honour to forward herewith the translation of a news-letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa to the address of the Prime Minister, dated the 19th April 1910, together with the three Tibetan papers referred to therein.

2. The Prime Minister asks that the Tibetan papers may be returned when no longer required by the Government of India with translations in English if convenient.

3. It will be seen that the Chinese Resident at Lhasa has taken steps to ascertain the feelings of the Tibetan high authorities regarding the selection of a new infant Dalai Lama, and that he is losing no opportunity of extending Chinese influence even in such a matter as the coinage of the country.

Translation of a letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before Your Highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for Your Highness' information.

The officer in charge of the Chinese Police Department in Lhasa has issued a notice in Tibetan which was placarded in the Pakore Bazar, and I beg to submit herewith a copy of it.

I also beg to enclose herewith a copy of a Wangsew (memorandum) addressed by Lien Tarin Amba to the Sera, Dhaibun, and Golden Monasteries desiring them to deliver all the magazine rifles which they have got at the Chinese Yameen to the Chinese authorities; also a copy of a notice issued by the Amba and sent by him to be placarded on the Kungo side with a view to allay the panic caused in the minds of the people there and instil confidence into their minds.

Sixty Chinese soldiers have been sent to Chitan, a place which lies five days' marches to the south of Lhasa. It is said that they will be posted there.

S.E.

The Tibetan Mint is still closed and guarded by the Chinese. The Chinese authorities have started a suggestion that the new coins should in future contain the name of the Emperor of China in Chinese characters. The Tibetan Government have however, I hear, addressed a Wangsew to the Amba requesting that they might be allowed to strike their own coins as before.

It is said that Dhan Tarin Amba is still at Chhiamdo watching the progress of events owing to things not having settled down to their normal conditions.

I hear that the Amba (Lien Tarin) visited the Potala on Wednesday the 1st Baisakh, and insisted on his being shown into all the rooms of the principal treasury of the Potala, threatening to break open the locks of the doors if their keys were not forthcoming. Therring Pochhe, the Regent, then directed his officials to show the Amba in, who found in one of the rooms a magazine rifle and one sword which he took away with him.

It is reported that the oracle of the Neebhang Bhibsen has sent 400 "Khals" of wheat to the Amba for the use of the Chinese troops. It is surmised that he has been led to take this step to pacify the Amba for fear of getting into troubles if he were made to account for his past deeds.

The Potala Lama while proceeding down towards Darjeeling had sent back from Phari 4 mules and 2 or 3 horses in charge of their respective grooms. On arrival at Nagarchay these were stopped by the Chinese outpost there, and thence sent up under escort to Lhasa, where they were made over to the Kasyal by order of the Amba under a clear receipt from that office.

It is said that the Amba has sent a Wangsew to the Tibetan police authorities directing that all police cases exclusively appertaining to Tibetan subjects should be decided in a way as may meet the approval of the Chinese Police Department, and prohibiting that all barbarious punishments such as putting out the eyes of culprits, etc., which go against the spirit or express intentions of the manners and customs of the Government of China.

It has come to my knowledge that a Magar, named Lalbir, had come up from the Darjeeling side and taken admission in the Chinese army at Dhapchi.

A tailor attached to the Potala informed me that he was busy preparing Kochin silk canopies and purdahs used for idols, and a lot of them were being made in pursuance to the instructions received from the Potala Lama.

I had gone to see the old Numiken Thirring Pochhe Lama at the Mara Gumba, and in the course of conversation I learnt from him that the Tibetan Regent (Thirring Pochhe Lama of Chhiampunlin) and the Khendechhega of Lensya were sent for by Lien Tarin Amba and were told that there was an anomaly in the selection of the Potala Lama on the last occasion, there being a divergence ther in the usual procedure that had to be followed in such cases, and that the late incumbent had by his conduct evidenced that he was not the real incarnation, and so he had been deposed by an Imperial edict; that as it had become imperative to find out the real incarnation of the Potala Lama they should look out for children possessing the necessary marks or qualifications and proceed in the usual systematic way to get at the right person when a report would be duly submitted to His Majesty the Emperor of China and the necessary sanction obtained. To these words of the Amba, the Regent and the Khendechhega could make no reply. They remained speechless looking quite puzzled. Thereupon the Amba told them that it was not a matter which should be done at once, but that he would give them time to deliberate and give him a reply detailing the procedure they would decide upon to adopt or the actions they were going to take. The said Tibetan officers returned from the Amba's place unable to speak a word on the subject to him. A proposal was now being mooted that the Tibetan Government should address a wangsew to the Amba exonerating the Dalai Lama from all blame and taking all responsibility for the past upon themselves. This, however, was only a suggestion thrown out by some Tibetans in discussing the matter amongst themselves, but that nothing was settled on the point.

On Friday the 3rd Baisakh, a Secretary of Siquanthay, the Officer Commanding the Chinese troops at Dhapchi, came to tell me that Siquanthay has requested me to see him once at Dhapchi if convenient. I sent back a reply saying that I would go to him the next day at 8 in the morning. Accordingly I went and found Siquanthay busy drilling the old and new Chinese soldiers, of which I took two photos. He told me that the soldiers had not yet gone through a complete course of training, still he would show me of what they had learnt so far. He then made them go through a course of drilling which they did quite smartly. I congratulated him on the excellent result he had been able to show in the training of the men within a comparatively short time. He then showed me the rifles with which the troops were armed. Thence he took me to a place where six breech-loading light steel guns were kept, and lastly to the officers' quarters and barracks for soldiers. After I was shown all these one by one I was conducted into a parlour where the following conversation took place between myself and Siquanthay and one Chinese artillery officer.

Siquanthay:—I had a mind to go to you, but could not do so as my time was fully occupied in looking into the construction of forts here and the training of men. The object of my troubling you to come here is to tell you that the Amba has directed me to enquire of you whether you have made a report to your Government on the subject of the supply of recruits from Nepal for this place about which I had talked to you before; and if you have, what reply you have received about it. The men will be relieved every three years, and will be a source of great benefit to your country. The exigencies of circumstance require the maintenance of ten thousand soldiers in this country to preserve it from foreign aggression. The Tibetans do not understand their own good and having misinterpreted the intention of China the Potala Lama and his Bharadars have behaved in an objectionable manner. But

no matter where the Lama may go, whether it be to the Russians or the British, we will not be hindered in our actions directed towards the management of the country, and the foreign powers have no right by treaties, etc., to interfere in our internal dissensions. For nothing the Potala Lama has brought on troubles upon himself.

I:—I have thought over your proposal for the supply a hundred or so Gurkha recruits. It was very good of you and the Amba to think so highly of the Gurkhas, and I am thankful to you for having made such a kind proposal. I thought that since you have got the necessary number of Chinese troops your requirements have been met, and so did not report the matter to my Government. My firm conviction is that it will not be possible to work out your proposal. All our able-bodied men get service in our own army. A few that are left go out to India to take service in the British Army, and after a few years' service return home to pass their remaining days happily. In India they have all sorts of conveniences and comfort. The climate there suits the men; living is cheap; they are paid liberally; and they are not very far away from their homes, so that if anything cropped up which required their presence at home they could be there in a few days. It is not so on this side. First of all the distance is so great, as it takes about a month for a man to come up only over difficult roads which are in certain parts of the year obstructed by snows at places; the climate is very cold and unsuitable; living is so very dear; good food are not procurable here even for money; besides there are other inconveniences. And so the question is not a feasible one. Regarding the Potala Lama I should think that he deserves pity at the hands of China, as he had so long remained her protégée from centuries past. His return here would be a matter of satisfaction to all.

Siquanthay:—Nobody feels more sorry for the Potala Lama than China. But it is fruit of the Lama's folly that such a thing has come to pass. The Amba thinks that it will be to our mutual advantage if it could be managed to take in some Gurkhas in the army here. The interests of China and Gurkha are indissolubly tied together. If to preserve our identical interests it be not possible to supply more men, even 10, 20, 30, or 40 will do, and the Amba will be very glad to have them. Please submit a report at once before His Highness the Maharaja.

I:—I am sorry to say that I do not see that the proposal is a feasible one. I shall, however, as you so wish submit a report to His Highness.

I have talked to the above strain in obedience to your Highness' order and instructions and, if I am to say anything more in the matter I beg to be favoured with Your Highness' instructions.

Dated the 7th Baisakh, Tuesday, Sambat 1967, corresponding to the 19th April 1910.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Bell's
telegram
28 May.

No. 654-T.C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the 16th (received 21st) May 1910.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., C.S., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit a translation of a letter, which the National Assembly has addressed to me on the subject of Chinese action in Tibet. It contains practically no arguments other than those already submitted.

A brief and clear statement of facts, wherein the Chinese have infringed the terms of the treaties.

In addition to the charges of infringement of the terms of the Treaty by the Chinese a few important points and facts are noted herein for a clear, brief perusal and for easy reference.

The Treaty enacted in 1904 (the wooden-dragon year) at Lhasa, after the late rupture between the British and the Tibetans, was contracted between the British and the Tibetans as the contracting parties, with the Chinese Amban as mediator. After this had been settled, the Chinese Imperial Government at Peking seemed to be busy with some premeditated intrigues in enacting a new treaty regarding Tibet, in which neither His Holiness the Dalai Lama nor the Tibetan people have been consulted. The Chinese, instead of keeping themselves to their position as the laymen of the Dalai Lama and as such bound to respect and preserve the integrity and independence of Tibet, and to treat them as a separate but friendly nation, presumptuously posed as being fully authorized to treat with other powers in Tibetan matters. This Treaty cannot be regarded as binding by any one. Besides the terms of that Treaty too do not state that the Chinese Government should usurp the entire power of the Tibetan Government. Moreover, as regards those articles regarding the Trade Regulations, in spite of their clearly stating that

* i. e., Ma-chi-fu.

the Tibetan officers were to be stationed at the trade marts, the Chinese have stationed as Superintendent Ma Chen-du,* at the Gyantse mart. In spite of the fact that in the treaty it is mentioned that Tibetan officials shall decide Tibetan cases, both civil and criminal, yet he mixes himself up in these. And although there is an article in the Treaty that the Chinese officials shall not raise any objections in the way of the British officers at the trade marts and the Tibetan officials there communicating with each other, yet this Chinese officer has done his best to prevent any of the Tibetan officials from visiting British officials, unless it be in the presence of a Chinese official. Recently one Ru-pön named Kyi-pu,† who had been appointed Tibetan Trade Mart officer in Gyantse by the Chinese and the Tibetan Government jointly, hearing that the Chinese troops had been sent out to prevent His Holiness the Dalai Lama's flight towards India, received orders to come out with his men in order to guard His Holiness. It happened that Kyi-pu's men came in close pursuit of the Chinese troops, for which Ma Chen-du reported strongly against him to Len Amban. The latter strongly supporting Ma Chen-du, and without the least reflection or repentance whatever, and without the least explanation of his reasons being given, has withdrawn this Tibetan Trade Agent and has asked the Government to pass necessary orders

† One of the Tibetan Trade Agents.

on that point, a copy† of which order, which came sealed, will be submitted later. † Not received yet.

In contradiction to the article regarding free trade, and disregarding the wealth and profit that accrues to a country from free commerce and from allowing free circulation of Indian coins, a circulation which we ourselves desire, the Chinese, alleging their desire to preserve and increase the circulation of Tibetan coin, have adopted means to prevent people from importing Indian coins into Tibet by circulating orders in the Chumbi Valley to that effect. This is a clear breach of the terms of the Treaty. Although there is no mention in the Treaty that all correspondence between the Tibetans and British must pass through the Chinese

Resident, and be perused by him, yet the Chinese vetoed the act of the Tashi-lhun-po authorities, by which they conferred the Panam estate on the late

Shab-dung,* and have resumed it. Since then, the Chinese have tried to coerce

the Tibetan Government into passing an order that every one below the Tashi Lama, when writing to any Europeans, must submit his letter to the perusal of

† i.e., Ma-chi-fu.

the Chinese Po-pön† of Gyantse. And had it not been for the fact that the late Shab-dung died, he, who had been honoured by the Government of India with the title of Rai Sahib, would have been punished by them, which would have been a serious insult. Moreover, an order has been passed on the Sing-chen monastery authorities, who have the power of conferring ranks in the monastery, that none who are connected with the late Shab-dung, shall be permitted to have a hand in any important matters. And moreover, Len Amban has sent a sealed letter, forbidding the Tibetan Government itself to hold any correspondence with any

‡ Not received yet.

foreign officers, a copy of which letter will be submitted.‡

In spite of the proviso in the Treaty, that no annoying restrictions or obstructions whatever shall be laid in the path of trade and travellers, the Chinese have established outposts where Chinese officers and troops are stationed, who levy a contribution of labour and everything they need. This is very oppressive and tyrannous, and, most grievous of all, the traders, who trade with this country, have been compelled to procure passports from Chinese officials, without which they are not allowed to proceed on their way. Each passport costs six or seven

§ One sang=Rs. 2-4-0.

sangs. § Moreover the traders are subjected to most annoying delays and minute enquiries, which dishearten them, and make them apprehensive lest they should incur the displeasure of the officers. They are thus generally made to relinquish their purpose of proceeding on their journeys. Not only do they infringe the terms of the Treaty by this act, but the Chinese have forcibly usurped the power over the trade marts in Tibet, and are proceeding to occupy the whole of Tibet, and to swallow it up entirely by depriving its Government of its powers, etc. The Chinese, after having fully accomplished the entire absorption of Tibet, entertain the intention of conquering the neighbouring states also. Whether such acts can be safely permitted rests with the British Government to consider. If the Chinese Government at Pekin are broaching the question whether they will or will not be permitted to rule according to the treaties signed before, it should be remembered that they have not observed the Treaty signed in Lhasa about Tibet, having taken the entire government of the country into their own hands. They should not be permitted to have everything their own way, while the other party is bound to observe the terms of the Treaty. Seeing that the Chinese have thus infringed all the terms of the Treaty, the truth of which may be verified by enquiries, there is no reason whatever why the British and the Tibetan Government should be bound to keep to the letter of the Treaty as far as the Chinese are concerned; but the British and the Tibetans should enter into a more binding and friendly arrangement for the sake of preserving our interests on a firm and secure basis.

Dated in a month and date of the Iron-Dog year.



Seal of the National Assembly.

Telegram P., No. 24 C., dated (and received) the 28th May 1910.

From—The British Trade Agent at Yatung,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Your telegram of the 27th May, 67 S. Judging from disquieting reports from Tibetans, I think that a Tibetan uprising against Chinese is highly probable when the decision of Government in Dalai Lama's case is made known. I consider that my Agency is likely to be disturbed, and that my military escort should be increased by at least 75 men, making a total of 100. Recent events have shown the great strategical importance of this frontier, and in view of present state of affairs in Tibet, it is very desirable that a sufficient number of troops should be located at Yatung. Rumours are rife that the Chinese intend to despatch 200 soldiers to Yatung and 100 at Phari.

Addressed to Political Agent, Sikkim, and repeated to Foreign Department, Simla, and Trade Agent, Gyantse.

Telegram P., No. 63 S., dated (and received) the 28th May 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

A long memorial addressed to Viceroy was handed to me yesterday by Ministers on behalf of Tibetan Government in which they ask for a reconsideration of the orders passed on their case. I will forward the memorial with a translation. It is Tibetan custom to submit petitions of this kind against orders which are considered unfavourable by them.

Telegram P., No. 27 C., dated (and received) the 30th May 1910.

From—The British Trade Agent, Yatung,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

I have received following information from a Tibetan official, just arrived from Lhasa. He says there is unrest in Lhasa at present. On the night of 2nd May some four thousand monks entered the Lhasa Amban's Yamen; he fled to a neighbouring place for the night; he has sent some baggage to Tipnis arsenal and intends moving there shortly. Almost every day thirty or forty Chinese soldiers are arriving there and are being sent to Kongpu. Fighting took place at Kongpu, where five hundred Chinese soldiers have been killed. At Gyantse, he posted seventy-five letters addressed to the Dalai Lama by different Chiefs of Tibet. Two were sent from Kharka and Thoko in Mongolia.

Addressed to Political, Sikkim; repeated to Foreign, Simla, and Trade Agent, Gyantse.

Telegram P., No. S.—300, dated the 31st May 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Political Officer in Sikkim, Darjeeling.

Please telegraph urgently your views on telegram No. 24 C., dated 28th instant, from the Trade Agent, Yatung, and also let us know whether you have any confirmation of the news in his telegram No. 27 C., dated the 30th instant.

Telegram P., No. 69 S., dated the 30th (received 31st) May 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

A Shape has been sent by the Dalai Lama to tell me that the Derge Chief is leaving here for Katmandu in a few days with a letter to the Maharaja of Nepal from the Dalai Lama or Tibetan Ministers asking for permission to repair certain shrine in Nepal valley in honour of Dalai Lama's birthday which is on the 13th June.

Telegram, No. 35 C., dated the 30th (received 31st) May 1910.

From—The British Trade Agent at Yatung, Pharijong,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Chinese Popon at Pinthang (Pipithang?) summoned Phari Jongpon to Yatung on 20th May and fined him one hundred rupees for not paying respects since his appointment at Phari. In default of payment he has been detained at Yatung. Chinese are very angry with him for having supplied transport to carry some provisions for Dalai Lama to India through Bhutanese territory.

Telegram P., No. 28 C., dated (and received) the 31st May 1910.

From—The British Trade Agent at Yatung,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Information received from the Bhutan Agent at Phari that a letter has been sent by the Lhasa Amban demanding an explanation from the Maharaja of Bhutan of his having allowed the Dalai Lama's men to pass through Bhutan territory with goods to India. The Maharaja has replied to Amban that he should prevent men leaving Lhasa with goods, but that once they reach Bhutan territory he is unable to stop them from going to India. The Chinese have told the people here that as Bhutan is under China, soldiers will be despatched there to guard the country when Chow arrives at Lhasa with his army. Not long ago, Bhutan sent presents to Chinese official at Gyantse.

Addressed to Political, Sikkim; repeated to Foreign, Simla.

Telegram P., No. S.—301, dated the 1st June 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,
To—The Resident in Nepal.

Please refer to your letter No. 30, dated the 12th March. Both questions in the Prime Minister's Memorandum should, His Majesty's Secretary of State directs, be answered in quite general terms that Nepal's position *vis à vis* Tibet and her rights in that country are not, in the opinion of His Majesty's Government, prejudiced by the Conventions with Tibet, China and Russia. You should add in making communication to this effect that the British Government could not be indifferent spectators of disturbances near their border, and that, in view of their obligations to Russia and China and of their close and peculiar relations with Nepal, they should expect to be consulted by Nepal before latter took a line of action which might involve it in armed conflict with China or Tibet.

You should at the same time convey the Government of India's cordial acknowledgments of Prime Minister's correct and friendly attitude hitherto.

His Majesty's Government agree with the Government of India that in connection with question of treaty with Nepal, it is better to await overtures from Nepal. Should however the Prime Minister show uneasiness, you may inform him that so long as he consults the British Government before committing himself and follows their advice when it has been given, and preserves his present correct and friendly attitude, His Majesty's Government will not allow the interests and rights of Nepal to be affected or prejudiced by any administrative changes in Tibet.

A copy should be sent to the Government of India of your communication to the Prime Minister which should be made in writing.

Register No.

851

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Secy's Letter from India, No. 20 M,

Dated 26 May 1911
Rec. 11 June

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	13 June	W	Tibet
Secretary of State	14	W	Weekly correspondence from
Committee	17	W	India
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to F.O. 13 June

FOR INFORMATION.

There are several passages of interest

Pp. 2, 3. Complaints against Zen Amban & his statement that present Dalai Lama was improperly elected.

Pp. 5, 6. Divine attributes of Dalai Lama

Pp. 7, 8. Dalai Lama's "reformed" on his return to Tibet

under his influence the Tibetans

Previous Papers:—

70

851



174

Telegram P., No. 58-S., dated (and received) the 18th May 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Your telegram No. 274—S. of the 14th May. I have received a telegram from the the Trade Agent at Gyantse to the effect that he has not, as yet, received any information of rumour reported by Yatung Trade Agent.

Telegram P., No. 59-S., dated (and received) the 19th May 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Your telegram No. S.—277 of 18th May. I have to go to Kalimpong in order to announce Ugyen Kazi's new post on the Bhutan Council, returning to Darjeeling on the 27th May. This is necessary in view of good effect on Bhutanese. May I defer making communication to the Dalai Lama till the 28th instant? After making the communication it seems undesirable that I should be absent from Darjeeling until we gain some idea as to what the plans of the Dalai Lama are.

Telegram P., No. 18 C., dated (and received) the 19th May 1910.

From—The British Trade Agent at Yatung,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Please refer to your telegram of the 16th May. I have received the following further information. Cheung and Ma Chi Fu have replied to the Lhasa Amban that they do not consider it advisable to proceed to India to bring back the Dalai Lama and have suggested that endeavours to induce him to return to Lhasa should privately be made through the instrumentality of those persons who have got influence over him. Cheung is shortly proceeding to China on leave, and up to date there is no news of Tibetan delegates having started from Lhasa, though the Tibetans approached Lhasa Amban to allow them to send delegates to bring back the Lama to Lhasa.

Addressed to Political, Sikkim; repeated to Foreign, Simla, and Trade Agent, Gyantse.

Telegram P., No. S.—286, dated the 21st May 1910.

From—The Foreign Secretary, Simla,

To—The Political Officer in Sikkim.

Reference your telegram No. 59-S. Communication to Dalai Lama should be made at once. If necessary, please defer your visit to Kalimpong.

CONFIDENTIAL.



No. 570-T. C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the ^{8th}/_{th} (received 13th) May 1910.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., C.S., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit the translation of a letter received from the Tibetan Ministers here regarding the action of the Chinese in Tibet.

News received from Lhasa.—That there are 2,500 new Chinese soldiers in five different camps. The chief military officer is Tung Tung-ling, under him there are five Kun-tels, and about 100 Chinese officials consisting of Tshan-chung-kung, Pö-pons and Si-yas. They have with them six cannons, and about 100 jingals, 500 loads of cartridges, and 100 loads of money, with about 50 cavalry. The soldiers have arrived at Lhasa on different occasions, and, although necessary arrangements for supplies were made by the Tibetan Government at their camps, the house of Lön-chen Sha-tra was occupied by Tung Kun-tel Chinese officer with about 500 Chinese soldiers, and Trin Kun-tel with about 100 soldiers occupied Sha-tra's ling-ka (garden). The Chinese officials who were deputed from the Amban's residence to make arrangements for the Chinese soldiers' residences have damaged a large quantity of Sha-tra's property. Four days after this Len Amban sent Lha-lu Kung with a Chinese officer to Sha-tra's house, where they took charge of the remainder of Sha-tra's property, which they kept in a safe place, and they made a list of them. Tung Tung-ling with about 100 officials and servants have occupied Shape Kung-tang's house. The other Chinese officials and soldiers have occupied Pe-lün, Lu-pu, and Tra-chi houses. There are 60 soldiers in Lön-chen Shö-kang's house, and 300 soldiers in Genden-Kang-sa, the barracks of the Tibetan Government soldiers. On the 20th of the 1st month (1st March 1910) these 300 soldiers went back and another batch of new soldiers occupied the house. Some property belonging to the Tibetan Government is said to be missing from the house. Lau-ta-rin, a Chinese civil officer, has occupied Lhe-ding Depön's house.

After the departure of the Dalai Lama and his ministers from Lhasa, Len Amban deputed soldiers towards the north and south with orders to bring back the Dalai Lama with great care and offered a reward of some thousand Chinese

(a) One Chinese sang = Rs. 3-6-0.

others. In consequence of this order, the Chinese soldiers said that they will go after the Dalai Lama and his ministers and bring back the heads and hands of

(b) A term of abuse applied to the Dalai Lama. Sha-tra Kung-tang and others on the back

of the novice absconder (b). The soldiers, after using the abusive language, went after the Dalai Lama and his ministers.

The Tibetan subjects have furnished and are always furnishing supplies to the Chinese officials and soldiers, who are stationed at Chak-sam and Dong-kar. At these two places the Chinese make enquiries after the travellers and search their loads for letters and arms. They also molest the travellers; in consequence the travellers had to spend 6 or

(c) i.e. about Rs. 15.

7 Tibetan sang (c), in order to get a passport from Len Amban.

The Amban has already taken charge of the mint and the arsenal, and moreover he is at present making a mould or die for coining a new kind of coin. The new coin will bear both Tibetan and Chinese letters.

Re the taking of the new pattern rifles from the Tibetan Government and subjects by the Amban, the Tibetan officials of Lhasa already issued orders to all the subjects, according to the Amban's order.

The Chinese have taken the administration of police and justice in their hands at Lhasa. They brought out lanterns from the Nor-bu-ling palace and are using them as street lights.

In order to make the barracks for the Chinese soldiers at Lu-pu and Tra-chi, the Chinese have taken wood, stones and earth belonging to the Tibetan Government and subjects promising to pay their prices according to the rate of the country. But most of the wood belonging to the Tibetan Government has been used by the Chinese as fuel.

Len Amban called the Ti-Rinpoche and all the incarnation Lamas, and also the important Tibetan officials, and informed them that, when the Dalai Lama went to Peking, he received great title and large pay from the Emperor, but when the Emperor's troops came to Lhasa he obstructed them on the way, and he himself fled to British territory. According to the previous treaties, the British are not taking any interest in Tibetan affairs; but the Viceroy of India has since a long time past been greatly desirous of taking possession of Tibet. Even now the Dalai Lama is kept under his protection and they appear to have had discussions. He (the Amban) also said that during the time of finding out the present Dalai Lama, the name of the present Dalai Lama appears to have

(1) *Vide*, my "Report on the Government of Tibet," Chapter I, paragraph 4. not been drawn properly from the golden lottery vase (a), and that the present Dalai

Lama appears to be a false one, like the one that came between the fifth and sixth Dalai Lamas. He (the Dalai Lama) had done great injuries in the past and present. Therefore the Amban said that according to the Emperor's order *re* the deposition of the Dalai Lama and his subsequent orders, both the Chinese and Tibetan officials in consultation should find out a real incarnation of the Dalai Lama, whom they really believe in, and whom they think can manage the religious work. As he (the Amban) has no experience, he asked the Tibetan officials present to consult and report the name of the best man and instruct him what he has to do.

The Amban said that he is expecting orders from the Emperor at any moment *re* the serious punishment to be inflicted upon the different Tibetan officials who accompanied the Dalai Lama. The National Assembly is about to submit a representation asking the Amban not to put such orders in force.

At the time of the departure to China of Wen-Amban, some Tibetan officials went to give presents to Wen from the Tibetan Government. Wen said that, as he and Len Amban do not agree, it was of no use for him to stay in Tibet, as he cannot help the Government of China or that of Tibet. He said that he was going back to China according to the Emperor's order and promised that he will explain all matters relating to Tibet to some one either at Sze-chuan or at Peking and that he will afford any assistance that is in his power. When Wen

(b) 5 miles east of Lhasa. left Lhasa, all the new Chinese military officials went with Wen as far as "Tsel" (b)

and the new Chinese officials told Wen that they find the work of Len Amban to be of a dirty nature, and they have no concern with it.

Len Amban submitted a report to the Emperor that he spent a large amount in building the new barracks at Trap-chi in Lhasa, and the Emperor sanctioned this amount. Len reported also that he had spent all the fines which he realized from the Chinese, *viz*:—Liu Tung-lung, Kung-ling, and Wang-ling in making the walls of the barracks. All the new Chinese officials of Lhasa were surprised at hearing the amount reported to have been spent by Len, since the buildings were but few.

During the 12th month of last year (January 1910), when Trou, the Chinese military officer, sent his officials and soldiers to Mang-kam, Gyal-Nong, the Chief of Mang-kam and Tse-Trön Nga-Wang Jam-Pa and others, through fear fled from Mang-kam. The Chinese pursued them. They took away all the property of Gyol-nang and Tse-trön Nga-wang Jam-pa. They burnt Tse-trung Jam-pa Tin-le and his servants with all his property.

They arrested a Tün-mi (representative of a monastery) and a Tibetan official Shö-trung and took them to Cham-do. The Chinese are desirous of including Nya-rong in China.

179
4

5

It is reported that there are three regiments of Chinese soldiers (under Tung's command) at Gya-dar.

Of the new officials and soldiers arrived in Lhasa it is reported that about 300 of them left for Gya-dar.

Two hundred soldiers went to Lho-ka through Won. One Lieu Tung-ling went to O-ga and Sang-ri to arrange and collect supplies for the Chinese soldiers.

The Tashi-lhun-po Government has sent a great quantity of supplies to the Chinese soldiers at Lhasa.

It is said that Len Amban has said that if he could catch the three Lön-chens and Shape Kung-tang he will cause them to be killed, and all their property, including houses and estates to be confiscated, and that such property and estates should be sold to meet the supplies of the soldiers.

We request that early help may be afforded so that the Chinese may not oppress Tibet any further.

In the Iron-dog year, 18th of the 3rd month (27th April 1910).



Seal of the National Assembly.

CONFIDENTIAL.



No. 589- T. C., dated Camp Darjeeling, the 10th (received 16th) May 1910.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., C.S., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit herewith a letter (with its translation) from the Tibetan Ministers and National Assembly to His Excellency the Viceroy regarding the deposition of the Dalai Lama. It will be observed that the right of the Chinese Emperor to depose the Dalai Lama is denied.

To

The feet of His Excellency the Viceroy of India, who wields the wheel of Power over these wide expanses of the earth.

PRAYETH,

That the diabolical and mischievous Len Amban Chinese Resident of Tibet sent, what he said, was a copy of an official order from the Emperor of China by telegram, which was also forwarded to the State Council of the Tibet Government subsequently, which we received on the 13th of the 3rd month (23rd April 1910). A copy of the said order, along with those of our replies and the general correspondence on the subject is being submitted separately.

It states that His Holiness the Dalai Lama has been deposed and that the order for enquiring and finding out another eligible candidate for the Dalai Lama's post, has been issued; that the names of the candidates will be submitted to the gold urn lottery test and reported in due time for installation. Regarding the above, the relation between China and Tibet has to be explained. Before the peculiar relationship of laymen and priest between the Chinese Emperor and the Dalai Lama was established, the Dalai Lamas had been the spiritual heads and temporal rulers of Tibet. In the time of the fifth Dalai Lama, the first Emperor Shün-tse of the Manchu dynasty having just ascended the throne, and being anxious to subjugate the Mongolian hordes, invited the fifth incarnation of the Dalai Lama to Peking and paid him great honours and respect and made him his spiritual guide. To give this complimentary act a peculiar significance and grandeur the Emperor conferred a very honourable and high-sounding title upon the Dalai Lama, who in return anointed and honoured the Emperor with the title of "Celestial Emperor Manjushri Incarnate." Both were in fact merely complimentary acts, to express their high regard for each other, and the result was the Chinese Emperor's constituting himself the layman and the Dalai Lama his spiritual head and High Priest.

Thus the Tibetan nation, a religious State, patronized, befriended and subsidised by the Chinese Emperor, devotes its efforts towards extending the dominions, and rendering the empire happy, by means of prayers and religious rites.

The Emperor of China never conquered Tibet from others and cannot be said to have given it to the Dalai Lama.

The titles conferred on the Dalai Lama by the Emperor of China are merely complimentary and if China thinks that the Dalai Lama's position and power depend upon their having conferred a title upon him, which, if they withdrew, he would lose his power and influence, they are mistaken. For the four Dalai Lamas who preceded the fifth, during whose time relations with China were established, did not depend upon Chinese favour, patronage, or title, for their power and yet they were actually ruling over Tibet. And moreover the Chinese now find it convenient to decry the enquiries, selection, identification and installation of the Dalai Lama's incarnation as a fraud, and an invention, and untrue. But the sacred Buddhist scriptures, especially some volumes of them, contain the prophecies of the infallible Lord Buddha, and point to the appearance of the Dalai Lamas as

incarnations of the Bodhi-Satwa Chenrezi (Avalokiteswara), and there are special divine oracles, and phenomenal signs, both personal and circumstantial, attending the birth of every Dalai lama in succession, which convince the entire population of Tibet, including both Lamas and laymen. The choice does not depend on the influence or social position of the Dalai Lama's parents, nor on the political intrigues of any powerful and interested party. Hitherto the Chinese have never had any hand in the matter of the choice and identification of the candidates. The mere act of conferring some high-sounding titles on the Dalai Lama thus chosen, and a few feathers and buttons of rank on some officers of the State, cannot entitle the Chinese Emperor to the allegiance of the Tibetans, nor does the acceptance of such complimentary titles render them his subjects. The birth of the present Dalai Lama was predicted by various oracles, and has been attended with many auspicious signs and omens in the place, where he was born, from the time of his conception. Many saintly lamas and divine oracles, each prophesying separately, agreed in pointing to him as the incarnation. And even the features of the house in which he was born were vividly portrayed in the sacred lake and where local deities live. Besides in his youth he gave unmistakable signs of the divine nature of his rebirth by identifying the personal properties and the relatives of the previous Dalai Lama, and thus gave undoubted proofs of his previous existence. After thus convincing the whole of Tibet of the truth of this fact His Holiness addressed the Chinese Amban in a letter reminding him of the exact nature of the original relationship which existed between His Holiness and the Chinese Emperor. And from the time of the official report and installation to and by the Imperial Government, down to recent years, His Holiness has been zealously engaged in developing the growth of the yellow religion on quite an inconceivably grand scale. With unequalled ruling ability and foresight, His Holiness has all along been seeking to render Tibet free and happy, and to establish its welfare firmly. But it is known that the perfect Lord Buddha himself has some monstrous enemies to calumniate and slander him, who did not believe him and it is not to be wondered at that there are a few antagonistic persons. Excepting these, the entire population of Tibet, both lamas and laymen, regard His Holiness as the spiritual head and as the object of worship and veneration. But some evil persons seeing that they cannot have their way in their selfish designs, while His Holiness holds the reins of power so ably, give expression to their selfish wishes, saying that the Dalai Lama is deposed and that another Dalai Lama is to be sought out and appointed. Such a task would be like an attempt to replace the sun and moon, after they have been destroyed, and would in fact be impossible. Such an idea is simply preposterous and can never be accomplished. It would just be the same as the Dalai Lama's trying to depose the Chinese Emperor by withholding the usual title of "Celestial Emperor Manjushri Incarnate of China." Now that the Chinese policy towards Tibet is one of unbearable oppression, and selfishness, calculated to subvert and injure the religious system of the hitherto sincere and devoutly inclined Tibetan nation permanently, and to destroy the source and essence of usefulness and happiness—the noble faith of the Buddha—besides tyrannizing over the Tibetan people in a most merciless manner, and seeing clearly that they would be plunged into an abyss of endless miseries, His Holiness, impelled by sympathy, and sacrificing his own ease, and safety, has come to this Empire, which is in close touch with the Chinese Imperial Government. But the present irreligious and unscrupulous Minister, the Resident Amban Len sends a malicious report and the Imperial Government at once believes it, and acts upon it. This drastic measure and contemptuous treatment of His Holiness the Dalai Lama, as if His Holiness were the merest insignificant worm crawling on the earth, calculated to injure the name of His Holiness and lower His Holiness in the estimation of his followers and subjects, has only served to disappoint and shock the entire Tibetan nation and has pierced the hearts of the Buddhists all over the world. No doubt the other nations of the world are also standing aghast at this most unjustifiable and lawless act of rapacity on the part of the Chinese, who are trying to swallow up Tibet just like a big creature swallowing up a smaller one. We hope that the just and enlightened nations of the earth will not allow them to do this. And since we see that the Chinese policy towards Tibet and its treatment of Tibet is one of utter selfishness and evil intention, regard it as we may from every point of view, we realize that a perfect reconciliation with China will be impossible. We there-

fore seek the aid and friendship of this Government which we pray may be granted us. We therefore beg Your Excellency to open negotiations with China.

Dated the 20th day of the 3rd month of the Iron-dog year (29th April 1910).
We the Chief Ministers of the State and a select body of the Council do affix our seals hereunto.



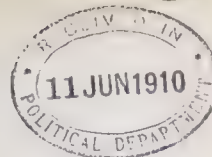
Seal of Lön-Chens.



Seal of Council.



Seal of National Assembly.



Telegram P., No. 62 S., dated and received 23rd May 1910.

From—The Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Foreign Secretary, Simla. ✓

Please refer to your telegram No. 286 S. of the 21st May. I have to-day (23rd) communicated in writing to the Dalai Lama the decision of His Majesty's Government as directed in your telegram S.—277 of 18th May and enquired of him what his plans are as to future residence. The Lama became very much depressed and told me that, after consulting his ministers, he would give me a reply within two or three days. I am informing the Maharajas of Sikkim and Bhutan in writing as directed in your telegram above cited. X

The Dalai Lama states that the Chinese have reprimanded the Phari Jongpen for allowing the Lama's men to proceed from Phari through Bhutan to Darjeeling. The Lama also states that the Chinese say that they will call on Bhutan for an explanation in connection with this. The Ministers state that now only about 1,500 Chinese soldiers remain in Lhasa, the balance having been despatched to subdue the Tibetan province of Kongbu, and that, after subduing Kongbu, the Chinese intend to subdue province of Po, after which they will construct a direct road by which mounted men will travel in twenty days from Batang to Lhasa.

Nothing further of interest transpired at the interview.

Register No.

3330

Secret Department.

Letter from *70.*

Dated } 3 May 1910
Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		<i>LS</i>	<i>WL</i> <i>TL</i>
15 Under Secretary.....	3 May	<i>East</i>	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State			<i>How</i>
Committee			Communication to Lhasa Lama, &
Under Secretary.....			assurances to Bhutan & Sikkim
Secretary of State			

Copy to *India*

6 May 1910 (Secy 18)

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. telegram to G. P. L. concurred in by G.O.

Telegram to Vicroy - 4 May

Previous Papers:—
609

MINUTE.

The I.O. concurs in our draft telegram, & ask
that the S. of S. may be instructed to repeat it to
Peking. A slight alteration is necessary in the draft,
as the S. of S.'s views on the Prime Minister of Nepal's
memorandum have now been received. A fair copy
of the draft telegram, altered in this respect, is
submitted.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Concurred in by J.O.

G.

Despatched 4th May 1910.

+ (G)

W.S.V.

Foreign secret. Your telegram 21st. inst. Tibet. Dalai Lama should now be definitely informed that H.M. Govt. cannot interfere between them and Chinese Govt. H.M. Govt. will take such steps as may seem to them desirable to enforce the Anglo-Tibetan and Anglo-Chinese Conventions; but they are specifically precluded by those conventions from interfering in the internal administration of the country, and they can therefore only recognise the de facto Govt. So long as Dalai Lama and his followers choose to remain in India they will be treated with respect and Your Excellency is at liberty to listen to any arrangements they may wish to propose regarding place of residence &c.

Maharaja of Bhutan should be informed to the same effect with reference to your telegram 18th. inst., and if you consider it desirable he may be assured that H.M. Govt. will not allow any administrative changes in Tibet to affect or prejudice integrity and

rights

Copy to India. 20 May, Sec. 26 + P

" J.O. (X) 9 May

" (P) 14 May

rights of Bhutan. Having regard to the
agreement of 1861 with Sikkim you can
judge whether a similar communication
is required. As regards Nepal I will
address you separately. Please repeat
to Peking.

Sent - (G)

422:10.

W-X-V.

3330

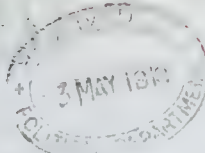
11609

In any further communication
on this subject, please quote

No. 14521/10.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



FOREIGN OFFICE

May 3 . 1910.

Immediate

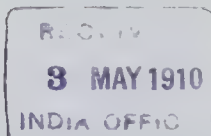
Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th. ultimo, and to inform you that he agrees with Viscount Morley's view as to the undesirability of allowing the Dalai Lama and his followers to remain longer under a misapprehension as regards the attitude of His Majesty's Government towards the internal affairs of Tibet.

Sir E. Grey accordingly concurs in the draft telegraphic instructions which Lord Morley proposes to send to the Government of India in regard to this point and in respect to the question of giving assurances of protection to Sikkim and Bhutan in the terms of the communication which His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Peking has been directed to address to the Chinese Government.

I am to ask that the Government of India may be

instructed



The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

(14521/10)

instructed to repeat Lord Morley's telegram to Mr. Max
Müller.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

L. Campbell

Register No.

521

[3198]

Secret Department.

Telegram from India,
Letter from F.O.,Dated 29th March, 6 April 1910.

Rec. 30 " 7 "

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
57 Under Secretary.....	8 Apr.	last	<u>Tibet.</u> Chinese activity. Text of Chinese edict deposing the Dalai Lama. Request of Govt. of India for a copy of the Edict Chinese reply to Russian representations
Secretary of State.....	9	RE	
Committee.....	12	He.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

COPIED TO INDIA
8 April 1910
SECRETARY'S DESK

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

8th. telegram to Viceroy informing him that
text of Chinese decree is being sent by mail of
8th April 1910.

telegram to Viceroy, 12 April

Previous Papers:—

3021

9

(6)

MINUTE.

Enclosure 2 of Mr. Max Müller's despatch contains the text of the Chinese Govt's decree deposing the Dalai Lama, & giving orders for the selection of a successor. [An account of the formalities observed in selecting a new Dalai Lama will be found on p. 1 of Mr. Bell's "Report on the Govt. of Tibet", 1906, flogged below]

The Govt. of India, in their telegram of the 29th March asked for a full translation of the Chinese decree of deposition. A copy is being sent by mail of 8th April

Offt. telegram to
Viceroy
(Vafro room)

Copy to India (P) 22 April

- - 70. (P) 18 April
" (P) 22 April

Sent X
UK
12. April 1900

Fore in Secret. Your telegram of
29th March. Deposition of
Dalai Lama. Full text of
decree sent by mail of
8th April. It will
require no action on
our part.

[B]

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



Circulated with 501

[March 21.]

SECTION 1.

[9742]

Mr Max Müller

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 21.)

(No. 65.)

Sir,

Peking, March 4, 1910.

43.011/10) AS I have already had the honour to inform you by my telegram[†] No. 36 of the 26th ultimo, I lost no time in acting on the instructions conveyed to me in your telegram No. 32 of the 23rd ultimo, which for some reason, which I have not been able to ascertain from the telegraph officer here, took nearly thirty-six hours in reaching me. (3021/10)

My above-mentioned telegram so fully explains the nature of the communication which I made to his Excellency Liang-tun-yen, president of the Wai-wu Pu, and of the assurances which I received from him in reply that there is no need for me to recapitulate them here, though I would add that his Excellency laid special emphasis on his statement that the Chinese Government had no intention of in any way altering the internal administration or interfering with the religion of Thibet, but merely wished to be in a position to police the country and exercise their recognised authority so as to be able to compel the Thibetan Government to observe their treaty obligations.

On returning home from my interview I found a note from the Chinese Government communicating the terms of the Imperial Edict issued that morning deposing the Dalai Lama, and giving instructions for the election of a successor as the "true embodiment of previous generations of Dalai Lama." I had the honour to telegraph the gist of this edict and of the covering despatch in my telegram No. 37 of the 26th ultimo, and I will now confine myself to transmitting to you a translation of the documents without any further comment. (3021/10)

As I was anxious to receive in writing the assurances already verbally made by his Excellency Liang-tun-yen I addressed to Prince Ch'ing, on the 26th ultimo, the note, of which I have the honour to enclose a copy, and on the following day I received the accompanying reply, the gist of which I communicated to you in my telegram No. 39 of the 28th February.

In the interview which I had with his Excellency Liang-tun-yen on the 25th ultimo I laid stress on the advantage to the Chinese Government of being open with us in regard to their future action in Thibet, and also of taking the press into their confidence so as to counteract the effect of such telegrams as that published by Reuter's Agency in London as to the strength of the force that China was sending to Lhasa. His Excellency promised to act on this advice, but in spite of a further message from me in the same sense, I have received no communication, verbal or written, from the Wai-wu Pu as to what is at present going on in Lhasa, what forces they have there, what their intentions are in regard to the so-called policing of Thibet, and whether they propose to despatch further troops into Thibet. The native papers, Chinese and English, have contained long articles justifying China's action in Thibet, but I cannot ascertain that any definite communiqué such as I suggested in regard to the number of Chinese troops in Thibet, the objects of Chinese policy in that country, &c., has been made to the foreign correspondents here.

I have already informed you, on the authority of Lieutenant-Colonel Willoughby, military attaché, and of His Majesty's consul-general at Chengtu, of the inaccuracy of the Reuter telegram as to the numbers of the Chinese expeditionary force, and the warlike preparations at the Chengtu arsenal, and I now beg to transmit a copy of a memorandum on the subject by Colonel Willoughby.

I would mention that the messenger from the Dalai Lama, referred to in my telegram No. 31 of the 22nd February, called again on the 23rd, when Mr. Campbell communicated to him verbally the reply authorised in your telegram No. 30 of the 22nd February.

I have since learnt that his statement that he was not the bearer of letters addressed to other legations was false, as he delivered similar letters to the Japanese,

[2665 x-1]

COPIES TO INDIA

B

8 Apr 1910

14

French, and Russian Ministers, and probably to others also, and M. Korostovetz informed me that the letter to him was couched in more definite terms than that addressed to Sir John Jordan, and asked directly for Russian help against the aggression of the Chinese.

I have, &c.
(For the Minister),
W. G. MAX MÜLLER.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Prince Ch'ing to Sir J. Jordan.

(Translation.)

Your Excellency,

February 25, 1910.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that on the 20th February a telegram was received from the Imperial resident in Thibet, stating that the Dalai Lama had flown from Thibetan territory in the night of the 12th February, he knew not whither, but that officers had been sent in all directions to follow him up, attend upon him, and protect him. At the moment, although the Dalai Lama was gone, the clergy and laity of Thibet were as peaceful as usual.

A report was forthwith presented to the throne by this Board, and on the 25th February the following decree was received:—

The Dalai Lama of Thibet, A-wong-lo-pu-tsang-t'u-pu-tan-chia-t'so-chi-chai-wang-ch'ü-ch-üeh-lé-lang-chieh, has long been the recipient of the favour and abounding kindness of my Imperial predecessors, and, if he put forth the good that was in him, he would devoutly cultivate the precepts of his religion and scrupulously observe the established rules, in order to spread the doctrines of the Yellow Church. But, since he assumed control of the administration, he has been proud, extravagant, lewd and slothful beyond parallel, and vice and perversity such as his has never before been witnessed. Moreover, he has been violent and disorderly, has dared to disobey the Imperial commands, has oppressed the Thibetans, and precipitated hostilities.

In July 1904 he fled during the disorders, and was denounced by the Imperial resident in Thibet as of uncertain reputation, and a decree was issued depriving him temporarily of his title. He went to Urga, and on his retracing his steps to Hsi-ning, the court, mindful of his distant flight, and hoping that he would reform and repent, ordered the local authorities to pay him due courtesy and attention, and, when he came to Peking in the year before last, he was received in audience, given an addition to his title, and presented with numerous gifts. Further on his way back to Thibet, officers were sent to escort him, but though the aforesaid Dalai loitered and caused disturbance by his exertions, every indulgence was shown to him in order to manifest our compassion. The past was forgiven in the hope of a better future, and our intention was generous in the extreme. The present entry of Szechuan troops into Thibet is specially for the preservation of order and the protection of the trade marts, and the Thibetans should not have been suspicious because of it, but the aforesaid Dalai, after his return to Thibet, spread reports and became rebellious, defamed the resident, and stopped supplies to our officers. Numerous efforts were made to bring him to reason, but he would not listen, and when Lien-yü telegraphed that, on the arrival of the Szechuan troops in Lhassa, the Dalai, without reporting his intention, had flown during the night of the 12th February, and that his whereabouts were unknown, we commanded the resident to take steps to bring him back and make satisfactory arrangements for him. Up to the present his whereabouts are unknown. How can he be allowed to absent himself repeatedly from the control of the administration? The aforesaid Dalai has been guilty of treachery over and over again, and has placed himself outside the pale of the Imperial bounty. To his superiors he has shown ingratitude, and he has failed to respond to the expectations of the people below him. He is not a fit head of the saints (Hu-t'u-k'o-t'u).

"Let Awang, &c., be deprived of the title of Dalai Lama as a punishment. Henceforth, no matter whether he has flown, or whether he returns to Thibet or not, he is to be treated as an ordinary person, and the resident in Thibet shall at once institute a search for a number of male children bearing miraculous signs, inscribe their names on tablets, and according to precedent, place them in the golden urn, from which one shall be drawn as the true re-embodiment of the previous generations of Dalai Lamas. A

report shall be made to the Throne, and the Imperial favour will be bestowed on the child selected, who will thus be enabled to continue the propagation of the doctrine and glorify the Church. The court rewards virtue that vice may suffer, and holds perfect justice. You, clergy and laity of Thibet, are our children, and from the issue of this decree let all of you obey the laws and preserve the peace, and let none disregard our extreme desire for the tranquillity of a border dominion, and for the support of the yellow church."

I have the honour to observe that an Imperial decree has been issued depriving the Dalai Lama, Awang, &c., of his title and ordering the selection of a person in accordance with precedent, upon whom the title of Dalai Lama will be bestowed by His Majesty the Emperor, to keep order in the Yellow Church; and that all matters affecting the relations of Thibet will continue to be dealt with according to the treaty concluded between China and Great Britain. Instructions in this sense have been sent by telegraph to the Imperial resident in Thibet.

In communicating the above to your Excellency, I have the honour to request that the British Government may be informed.

I avail, &c.

Prince CH'ING.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Prince Ch'ing.

Your Highness,

Peking, February 26, 1910.

AS I stated yesterday verbally at the Wai-wu Pu, my Government feel some anxiety as to the effect that may be produced by the events at present taking place in Thibet on the neighbouring States which border on our Indian Empire.

Great Britain, while disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Thibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country which is both our neighbour and on intimate terms with neighbouring States on our frontier, and especially with Nepal, whom His Majesty's Government could not prevent from taking such steps to protect her interests as she may think necessary in the circumstances. In view of our treaty relations with both Thibet and China, His Majesty's Government had the right to expect that the Chinese Government would at least have tendered friendly explanations before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert political conditions set up by the Anglo-Thibetan Convention of 1904 and confirmed by the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1906.

I venture to remind your Highness that the treaty of 1904 was negotiated with the Thibetan Government and confirmed by the Chinese Government, and His Majesty's Government consequently feel that they have a right to expect that an effective Thibetan Government shall be maintained with whom they can, when necessary, treat in the manner provided by the two above-mentioned conventions.

I hope that your Highness will, in replying to this note, furnish me with information which will enable me to send a reassuring message to my Government as to the intentions of the Chinese Government in regard to their future action in Thibet.

I avail, &c.

(For His Majesty's Minister),

W. G. MAX MÜLLER.

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

Prince Ch'ing to Sir J. Jordan.

(Translation.)

Your Excellency,

February 27, 1910.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note, from which I learn that His Majesty's Government disclaim any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Thibet, and to express my appreciation of this fair and friendly attitude.

[2665 x-1]

B 2

A treaty having been concluded between China and Great Britain relating to Thibet, its provisions must be scrupulously carried out. However, in consequence of the repeated disobedience and obstinacy of the Thibetan people, the Chinese Government has been compelled to dispatch troops to preserve order. The Chinese Government fully believed that His Majesty's Government must share their views with regard to China sending troops to tranquillise the country and protect the trade marts. This intention was mentioned to your Excellency verbally, and a proposal was suggested to His Majesty's Government by telegraph for sending 2,000 troops by the short route into India. On this occasion only 2,000 troops have entered Thibet by the land route, merely with the hope of protecting the trade marts and seeing that the Thibetans conform to the treaties, and they are in no way different from a police force. But the Dalai Lama does nothing but run away on one pretext or another, and must really be considered to have renounced his position voluntarily. The object of the Imperial Court in issuing the decree depriving him of his title and ordering the appointment of another is to support the Yellow Church and to tranquillise the country. Telegraphic instructions have repeatedly been sent to the Imperial resident to observe the treaties, and to pay special attention to putting affairs in order, protecting clergy and laity, and maintaining friendly relations with neighbouring States, so that there may be no disorder and that Thibet may remain peaceful as usual.

The Chinese Government attaches importance to the Anglo-Chinese treaty relating to Thibet, and there need be no apprehension whatever of its being broken. Under no circumstances will the dismissal or retention of a Dalai Lama be used to alter the political situation in any way. The relations between our two countries being those of firm friendship, Great Britain will, I am sure, understand the intentions of the Chinese Government and, as occasion arises, give support to them.

I shall be obliged if your Excellency will be so good as to communicate the above to His Majesty's Government.

I avail, &c.

Prince CH'ING.

Enclosure 4 in No. 1.

Note on the Chinese Troops in Thibet.

REUTER'S telegram this morning, to the effect that 25,000 Japanese-trained Chinese troops, with wireless telegraphy and ample machine-guns and artillery, have advanced into Thibet, &c., must be an exaggeration, as there is nothing approaching that number of modern regular troops in Szechuan, the province that naturally finds the Thibet garrisons and escorts, &c. Moreover, we are fairly well informed from various sources of the progress of Chinese operations in the Thibetan marches and of the troops employed. Other contingents from other provinces—*e.g.*, Yunnan and Hupei, &c.—could hardly have been dispatched therefrom to reinforce Chao Erh Fêng without our consular authorities becoming aware of the fact and reporting it.

The "regulars" in Szechuan consist of the 33rd Brigade of Luchün only, under Brigadier-General Chang Ying. Viceroy Chao Erh Hsün's brother, Chao Erh Fêng, was appointed titular resident in Thibet in March 1908, but in the meantime has been occupied in the pacification of the marches, where the lamas have steadily resisted Chinese domination. The Derge territory (north of Batang) has now been formally incorporated in Chinese-administered territory, and at the end of January our consul-general at Chengtu reported that Chao's troops had occupied Chiamdo, Draya, and Garthok without casualties. Last year's reports gave the numbers of Chinese troops operating in the marches as three battalions of "new" troops (said to number 1,200), five battalions of provincial troops, and a bodyguard (200)—in all, about 3,200 men.

In August 1909 a column started from Chengtu for Lhasa, under General Chang Ying, numbering 1,700, with some mountain artillery. (Of these, some 800 only were "regulars," of the 33rd Mixed Brigade.) Yunnan has practically a complete division of "regulars" (19th Division), and could furnish a contingent of some 10,000 "regulars"; but in view of possible trouble at any time on the Tonking border I imagine that the authorities would be hardly likely to deplete the province of "regular" troops. Moreover, His Majesty's consul-general would assuredly have reported their dispatch, whether to Chengtu or via Talifu and Weihai towards Garthok or Batang, the journey in either case being one of many weeks.

Kueichou, Kansuh, and Shensi have practically no contingents of "regulars" worth considering for dispatch (a brigade only at each capital), and we should probably have heard if they had been sent. Hupei has a division and a-half, but certainly our consul-general would have heard if any large contingent had been sent up-river from Wuchang. Szechuan has over 12,000 provincial troops, in addition to the "regulars."

M. E. W.

February 25, 1910.

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[March 8.]

SECTION 1.

[8256]

No. 1.

Reply to Russian Representations at Peking about Thibet.—(Communicated by Count Benckendorff March 8, 1910.)

(Confidentiel.)

EN l'absence du Ministre Ljan, Fan a répondu au Ministre de Russie que la déposition du Dalai-Lama a été provoquée par ses intrigues et sa constante opposition aux réformes stipulées par traité. La Chine n'aurait fait qu'user de son droit en punissant un sujet coupable d'infraction à ses devoirs de vassalité, qui, ne reconnaissant plus le pouvoir de la Chine, s'immisçait dans l'administration intérieure du pays, au lieu de vaquer à ses devoirs spirituels.

Par sa fuite secrète du Thibet le Dalai-Lama aurait manqué de considération pour la Chine, qui déjà une fois lui avait démontré de la condescendance, lors de son premier départ, et par là il aurait provoqué la mesure décisive prise aujourd'hui à son égard.

[2665 h—1]

8 April 1904

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

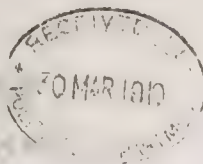
(192)

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

✓
= 30.21

Foreign secret. Telegram to ...
 7.17 from His Britannic Majesty's ...
 at Peking to Foreign Office. ...
 glad to receive full translation of ...
 of Chinese Govt deposing Dala: Lama.

Copy to ... 8.11.21 (P)

Intro to ... 20.11.21 31/3

Copy 15.7.21
 + 18.7.21
 P. 22 April

Register No.

382-4

[400-2]

Secret Department.

3 Telegrams from India
Letter from India, no. 7 M.,

Dated 5 Mch. 17 Feb. 1910.

Rec. 5 Mch.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	9 Mch	2008	Tibet.
Secretary of State.....	10	YK	
Committee.....	11.	M.	Situation. As to fort. of India's
Under Secretary			recommendations on the whole situation.
Secretary of State.....			Question of our relations and obligations
			to Nepal, &c.

Copy to

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Spt Telegram to India proposed by Pol.
Comtee regarding our relations and obligations
to Nepal, &c. Note by Sir W. Cecil Warner.

I see no advantage
in sending in India
this telegram. It
when the time comes
they (Y. & P.) will
negotiate with Nepal &c.
on their own terms
then.

Previous Papers :—

Your copy of

(194)

DRAFT TELEGRAM, proposed by Political Committee 9 March '10.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrosum)

Despatched _____ 19__.

Your foreign secret March 5.

Tibet review. In considering
your recommendations no doubt
you will examine our relations and
obligations to Nepal, Bhutan and
neighbours of Tibet, and consider
whether their frontiers on Tibet
side are clearly defined and
defensible.

*Not accepted by
Secy of State.*

Copy to India.

191
I do not see how we can blame China for making her control effective. The Tibetan Govt has proved a bad neighbour to us and as we have bound ourselves by treaties we ought to welcome a better & stronger administration on 2 conditions, 1st that it helps Tibet to fulfil its treaty obligations to us; and I agree with the Secy that we should miss no opportunity of enforcing & claiming our Treaty rights. I would not however make any claim now not based on treaty right.

2nd that we at once strengthen our armament which in that part is weak by undertaking to protect our allies from any sort of encroachment, & by taking steps to define & demarcate their boundaries. I should like to ask the G. of I for any proposals on this head, merely adding a thanksgiving that we took Bhutan in time.

I would suggest the telegram.

Your foreign Secret March 5. Tibet review.

In considering your recommendations ^{no doubt} ~~I hope~~ you will ^{examine} ~~review~~ our relations & obligations to Nepal, Bhutan, and neighbours of Tibet, and consider whether their frontiers on Tibet side are clearly defined and defensible.

D. 3

W. Law

[Signature]

W.

[Signature]

TR

Telegraph
Viceroy
P.L. Comtee.
March 10

Register No.

382-4

[400-2]

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

● Telegrams from India,
Letter from India, ho. 7M.

Dated 5th March, 1900.
Rec. 5th March.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
			150
Under Secretary.....	5 March	Lat	<p><u>Tibet.</u></p> <p>Telegraphic review of whole situation. View of Viceroy that something more than general assurances is required from Chinese. Recommendations on whole situation will be submitted shortly. Chinese assertion that British rifles have been captured by Chinese. Dala Lama to visit Viceroy on March 14. Correspondence from India.</p>
Secretary of State.....	5	M	
Committee.....	5.	M	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to
 70. + 5/3/10 (382-4)
 " 70. [400-02] 8 + 12 March/10.

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers :—

374

MINUTE.

This long telegram is a useful summary of the recent correspondence, but nothing more. We are still in the dark as to whether the subjugation of the Central Plateau Gov^t is the immediate, or only the ultimate, objective of the Chinese ~~Gov~~ movement. The G. & L. & - what is perhaps more important - the P.M. of Nepal, ^(apparently) think the former; but the facts, ^(as far as they are known) in spite of the G. & L.'s incredulity on p. 4, are not inconsistent with the latter.

It is essential to remember that the aggressive movement of China in eastern Tibet is nothing new. It began somewhere about 1903*. Already in 1905 (after the Tibetans had murdered a Chinese Amban & several French missionaries at ^{at} Batang) Ia-chien-hu was sent a military town; there were over 1000 troops there, & it was proposed to send 5000 to Batang & Litang*. The G. & L. speak of Chao-Eh. Tong's appearance in Chicomdo as if it were a bolt from the blue. But his operations in that region began in 1905, & since the autumn of 1908 he has been working up N.W. from Ia-chien-hu to Derge, & from Derge down S.W. to Chicomdo.

The only new thing is the deal for these. Why did the Chinese choose this particular moment to send 1000 men to these? (There is nothing to suggest that the second thousand are not a myth). I must be remembered that China, under the Suda Regulations, "engages to arrange effective police measures at the front."

* Acting Consul, Tongyueh,
13th May 1905

* Acting Consul-General,
Chengtu 3rd May 1905

along the routes to the trade. In due fulfilment of these arrangements G. Britains undertakes to withdraw the Trade Agents' guards at the trade & to station his troops in Tibet." The Chinese have therefore every inducement to send their "police" as soon as possible. And if it be the fact - as may be conjectured from the quotation from the North China Herald on p. 5th of the telegram - that Chinese military operations have been so far successful that the Tibetan neighbourhood is now ready for ordinary Chinese administration, then it is not unreasonable to suppose that he can now spare 1000 men, & not unreasonably that he should send them at once.

The mere fact that the Dalai Lama has run away - on which the G. & S. rely to show the hollowness of the "police" being - proves nothing. It is clear from the telegrams that he has run away out of sheer funk.

It may therefore still be maintained that the facts are not inconsistent with the Chinese assurances. That only means the postponement of the evil day, however, & in the meantime it is essential to keep the Chinese up to the tangible fulfilment of their assurances. The proposals of the G. & S. in regard to certain breaches of the Trade Reg^s etc., which have ~~not~~ been separately submitted, afford some opportunity for doing so.

/// The papers received this mail throw no fresh light, beyond showing the very strained relations existing at these between Chinese & Tibetans, irrespective of Chao-Chi-Tong.

FOREIGN SECRET TELEGRAMS.

Secret Department.The Private Secretary.

From Viceroy, 5th March 1910.

Foreign Secret. In view of general assurances given at Peking it seems desirable to review whole position in a connected telegram. In our Despatch No. 174, dated 1st October 1908, we drew attention to the clear signs of a forward policy on the part of China on our North-Eastern frontier, to their open attempt in April of that year to establish influence in Bhutan, and to their designs on Bhutan, Sikkim and Nepal; and we recommended that a treaty should be made with Bhutan which would give us control of their external relations whilst securing their independence in internal affairs. That treaty was signed at the Bhutanese capital on the 8th January, and will probably be ratified within a fortnight. The accounts which we have received for many months past from different sources, and especially from the Prime Minister of Nepal, show beyond doubt that our fears had been realised and that Chinese had entered on a deliberate policy to subjugate Tibet and to exclude Tibetan authorities at Lhasa from any real share in the government of their own country. In a letter dated 29th December 1909 the Prime Minister of Nepal drew our attention to the "reduction of Tibet by the Chinese in their own orthodox fashion," to the "repeated requests to the Lhasa Ambans to bring about a cessation of oppression, sacrileges and depredations committed by Chinese troops on the frontier territory of Tibet," and to probability that the Tibetan authorities would offer armed resistance as an act of desperation. He pointed out that an angry turbulent distressed Tibet and a coterminous Chinese frontier would aggravate responsibilities and emphasise anxious watchfulness in that quarter of his Government, that the continuance of peaceful and orderly government in Tibet was of vital importance and that Tibetans were entitled to moral support, and he suggested that representations should be made at Peking demanding the withdrawal of Chinese troops now entering Tibet and cessation of outrages alleged to have been committed in Eastern Tibet and the continuance, without any prejudice to principle of existing suzerain rights of China, of the *status quo*. We telegraphed views of Prime Minister to your Lordship on the 30th January 1910 and suggested that China should be informed that it would not be easy to prevent Nepal from taking measures to protect its interests, and that we could not be indifferent to disorder on our frontier resulting possibly in a complete change of *status quo* and setting up of conditions wholly inconsistent with spirit of our agreements with Tibet and China, which agreements recognised the continuance in Tibet of a Tibetan Government. We suggested further that the Chinese Government should be told that if unsettlement of country continued we should be forced in self-defence to strengthen our escorts at Gyangtse and Yatung, but that China and Russia should be informed that we only desired to maintain *status quo* under the treaties and trade regulations, and that our good offices with the Nepalese Government should be offered to promote a better understanding between the Tibetans and the Chinese. Again, on the 15th February, we telegraphed that authentic news had reached Lhasa that Chao-erh-Feng with a force of 2,000 Chinese soldiers had arrived at Chiamdo, and that great tension existed and that I proposed to receive a deputation which had come to Calcutta from Tibet and send a verbal message to the Dalai Lama, expressing my hope for the prosperity and well being of His Holiness and of Tibet, for the continuance of friendly relations between Tibet and this country, and for amicable settlement of differences between the Tibetans and the Chinese, while reminding him that the British Government are precluded from interfering in internal administration of Tibet by their treaty obligations with China and Russia. On the 17th February we received telegram from Gyangtse that an advance

Copy to 70 295 mch

15

2nd 18

8/

FOREIGN SECRET TELEGRAMS.

Secret Department.The Private Secretary.

guard of Chinese troops had entered Lhasa and that Dalai Lama and his ministers with their seals of office were in flight for India. They have since reached India, and in an interview with Bell on the 2nd March at Darjiling Dalai Lama asked the help of the British Government against the Chinese. He said that unless the British Government intervened China would occupy and oppress Tibet, disturb the Buddhist religion there under the Tibetan Government, and govern the country by Chinese officials; that China would extend her power into Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan, and would eventually extend her power into India; that there were already 2,000 troops in and around Lhasa, that more were following, and that such large numbers of troops were not required for Tibet alone. He stated that when in Peking the Emperor had assured him that he should retain his former position and power in Tibet, and that no harm would be done to the people of Tibet. The Chinese have given assurances at Peking, both oral and written. The oral assurances were apparently that the intentions of the Chinese Government were purely pacific, to police the country and to exercise more effective control than in the past, especially in regard to Tibet's obligation towards neighbouring states; that the Chinese Government had no desire to modify *status quo* in Tibet or to alter internal administration in any way. They had deposed the Dalai Lama and appointed a new one, but that unless unforeseen circumstances compelled them to such a course they contemplated no further aggressive action in Tibet. Written assurances that repeated verbal assurances stated that the expedition was merely a police force of 2,000 men to tranquillize country, protect the trade marts, and compel the Tibetans to conform to treaty. They added that by taking to flight Dalai Lama must be considered to have voluntarily renounced his position, and that dismissal or retention of Dalai Lama would under no circumstances be used to alter political situation in any way. Ching said that the Anglo-Chinese Treaty would not be broken, but if the summary telegraphed to us is complete it said nothing about the trade regulations. That the action of Chinese Amban in Lhasa and the movements of Chinese troops in Eastern Tibet are quite irreconcilable with the assurances of Chinese Government there can be no doubt whatever. Tibetan and Nepalese versions independently confirm the information received from other sources as to aggressive intentions of China. The country was tranquil before the aggressive movement began, and the Chinese and Tibetan authorities were working together. There were no disturbances on the borders beyond intrigue of China itself in our dependencies to which reference has been made, and no representation had been made to either Tibetan or Chinese authorities at Lhasa that there was any dissatisfaction with the way in which treaty obligations were carried out. We have received a report from Yatung that large numbers of Chinese are being settled in the Kharput province, and that Tibetans are being driven out of their land for them. For some time past the local Chinese officials in Chumbi Valley have adopted an attitude of aloofness from our officers, at times amounting to obstruction. We are credibly informed that they instigated the Tibetans to give monopolies of wool, yak tails, &c., which monopolies have had result of diverting the trade from India. During flight of Dalai Lama, our agents at Gyantse and Yatung preserved an attitude of stiff neutrality. Yet the local Chinese officials persistently abstained from making any communications to them. We have not been informed of any of the movements of China from a Chinese source. The local Chinese authorities apparently made no secret of their designs or their attitude. In the "North China Herald" of 14th January, under the heading of Chinese news translated from Chinese press, it was stated that

FOREIGN SECRET TELEGRAMS.

Secret Department.The Private Secretary.

Viceroy of Szechuen and Commissioner Chao-erh-Feng had jointly telegraphed to the Government asking it to convert Tibet into a Chinese province as soon as possible with an official provincial administration, and also to secure subjugation of lamas and Tibetans, so that foreign aggression might be prevented; and on 4th February in the same journal it is stated that Resident at Lhasa had telegraphed a request that a number of officials be deputed to Tibet to assist in educational and foreign affairs and that request would be granted. We have received information from reliable source that the Chinese troops in Tibetan territory number 4,900, as against 2,000 given by Chinese authorities, that the regular troops in Szechuen are 2,000 and the local troops 12,000, that the regular troops in Yunan are 10,000, the local troops given uncertain, and that regular troops from Nanking and Kinkiang have been ordered to hold themselves in readiness to reinforce others.

In the "North China Herald" of 27th November 1909 it was stated that a foreign power had offered loan to China for the building of the Szechuen Tibet and Kalgan Woiga Railways, and that the Government was inclined to accept its offer. I regard the cumulative effect of this evidence coming from so many different sources as absolutely irresistible and as proving beyond doubt that China has determined to create violent change in the *status quo* in Tibet, which will seriously affect our own position on the north-east frontier and obliterate Tibetan Government. It is idle to talk of this movement as one to police Tibet when it has the effect of driving the Tibetan Government out of the country. At the present stage I can only advise His Majesty's Government that something more tangible than general assurances is required from China. I hope to submit our recommendations on the whole situation shortly.

From Viceroy, 5th March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Foreign Secret. Trade Agent, Gyangtse, reports that Chinese say Dalai Lama fled through fear of Chinese troops. Chinese officer said many British rifles were captured by Chinese, but Agent was able to demonstrate that the cartridges captured and shown him by Chinese officer did not fit our rifles. A Russian revolver was captured by Chinese.

Copy 1530
 @ 5 mch
 @ 15 -
 - - -
 @ 18 mch

From Viceroy, 5th March 1910.

Foreign Secret. Tibet. At request of Dalai Lama I receive visit from him in Calcutta on 14th March.

Copy 1530
 @ 5 mch
 @ 15 -
 - - -
 @ 18 mch

382

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

20

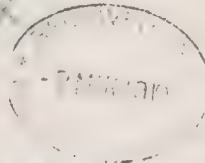
COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

(382/10)



Telegram by telegram of 10th Jan 1910
State of signature of Abolition Treaty in
19th January, not 19th January. Please
correct. Better

Copy 1/30
{ 10 mch '10.
mch '10
mch '10

The telegram
sent 10th Jan 1910

[Confidential.]

No. 174-C., dated Yatung, Tibet, the 5th (received 8th) February 1910.

From—D. MACDONALD, Esq., British Trade Agent at Yatung,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to submit herewith my diary for the month of January 1910.

Diary of Mr. D. Macdonald, British Trade Agent at Yatung, Tibet, for the month of January 1910.

1st January.—The Tibetan Trade Agent came to see me about the revision of the rates of hire for transport in the Chumbi Valley.

5th January.—Mrs. Ma, daughter and Secretary left Yatung for Gyantse to-day. It is believed that the order recalling Mr. Ma Chi Fu is cancelled through the intervention of the Senior Amban of Lhasa.

10th January.—A monk-official (Tse-trung Tapa) and a lay official (Trung-khor Kusho) came to see me to-day. The former is posted to Phari to assist the Jongpön, and the latter, who held the post of Jongpön at Penam near Shigatse, to assist the Tibetan Trade Agent at Yatung. The Tse-trung who had recently come from Lhasa states that there is no improvement of the strained relations between the Chinese and the Tibetans at Lhasa, and that, if the Chinese troops advanced to Lhasa, there will be trouble. It is thought by the Tibetans that Chao-er-feng is an incarnation of a demon as he had killed many monks and demolished monasteries. On the contrary, they praise the British troops as, though they were the victors, they did not destroy monasteries, nor kill the monks. A new Rupön or "commander of 250 men" has also come to Yatung.

11th January.—A Chinaman who has just arrived from Lhasa states that the Lhasa Amban has received information that the Chinese soldiers were coming to Lhasa by Pei-lu or "the Northern route" through Kongbu with 3,000 soldiers, and that they were expected to arrive at Lhasa on or about the 15th January 1910. He further states that the Dalai Lama is using a royal umbrella with nine dragons which was presented to him by the Emperor of China; and that under the orders of Amban Len, a Chinese Colonel named Shu Fan Chou, was beheaded on a trifling charge.

13th January.—It is reported that the Lhasa Government have withdrawn the Tibetan servants who were allowed to work gratuitously for the Amban and stopped the free supply of wood and grass; that they were quite ready to imprison the Senior Amban Len for his high-handed acts, but they are deterred from executing their threat for fear of the Chinese troops who are said to be coming to Lhasa from Szechuan. I am informed by the monk-official in charge of the road and forest that as a result of the state enquiry, Yutok-Khempo (high Chamberlain) has been imprisoned at Chukhor Yang-tse near the Chaksam ferry, the ex-Shapé Champa Tenzing at Shang and Nechung Chö-Kyong (State oracle) of Lhasa at Chongay-dzong on various charges. Two new Shapés known as Samdup-Phodang and Gung-thang-pa are working together with Sechung and Tsarong Shapés for some time past.

A monk-official named Tenzing Gyaltsen passed through Yatung for Gangtok in haste to have an interview with the Political Officer in Sikkim.

14th January.—I am informed by the Tibetan Trade Agent that 700 Tibetan soldiers from Gyantse and 1,000 from Shigatse have again left for Lhasa. He estimates that the Lhasa Government have mobilized an army of 10,000 soldiers who are stationed at different strategic points in order to stop the Chinese troops from coming to Lhasa. He further states that he has heard that the Tibetans had a brush with the Chinese and that the former have

destroyed an important bridge, thus temporarily checking the advance of the Chinese troops.

15th January.—The Chinese Rice contractor of Kalimpong named Gyami Burchhuk states that 400 maunds of rice have already arrived at Phema where they have been stored in the house of Kongdu Aten; but he is unable to forward them to Lhasa as the Tibetan Trade Agent refused to furnish the Chinese with mules for transport. He says that he is going to buy 1,500 maunds of rice from Bhutan, but I do not think he will do this as rice is cheaper at Kalimpong.

My informant states that he has heard from the monk-official that 1,500 soldiers were despatched from Lhasa to stop the Chinese troops but they were defeated and repulsed with 700 to 800 casualties. It is said that the Chinese only utilized three maxim-guns in the action out of the 25 maxim-guns in their possession. This information, however, lacks confirmation.

A Mohammedan of Tse-thang named Gulam Rasul states that a rumour was current in Lhasa that the Tibetans were going to rebel against the Chinese Government on the 5th of the 10th month (11th of November 1909), but he could not say why it did not take place. The monks in Lhasa are said to be very angry with the Chinese, so much so that they threw stones at them while the Chinese were drilling their soldiers at Trapchithang in Lhasa.

It is rumoured that the Chinese are making some sort of negotiation with the Tibetans. The Kyapying Chempo or "the Chinese Minister of the Tashi Lama" has already left Tashi Lhümpo for Lhasa with valuable presents with the ostensible object of effecting a compromise between the Chinese and the Tibetan Governments. A grand meeting, consisting of almost all the monks and laymen of Tibet, will be held at Lhasa on the 15th day of the 1st Tibetan month (24th February 1910), which day is considered to be a holy one. The object of the meeting is said to be to present an address of welcome to His Holiness the Dalai Lama. On this occasion, it is expected that the Tashi Lama may possibly go to Lhasa.

The Phari Jongpön has sent a spy to Bhutan to find out why and how many British officers and troops have gone there.

21st January.—Mr. Cheung asked me why the British officers have gone to Bhutan and whether there is any truth in the rumour that British troops were going to Tibet through Bhutan. I told him that the British officers have probably gone there to pay the annual subsidy to the Bhutanese Government as this is about the time when it is usually paid; but I assured him that there was no truth or foundation in the rumour that British troops were going to Tibet through Bhutan.

I was informed by Mr. Cheung that the Chinese troops of Szechuan may advance to Lhasa or establish a frontier station somewhere near Chamdo as may be commanded by the Emperor of China.

22nd January.—The Tibetan spy whom the Phari Jongpön sent to Bhutan returned on the 20th instant and reported to him that there were two British officers and that they also had twelve servants with them.

The Phari Jongpön has received orders from Lhasa that the Chinese will in future pay hire for animals and not get them free as hitherto. He had also received orders from Lhasa that all Tibetans in British employ within his jurisdiction are under him and that he could punish them for any misconduct. A few days ago he called the headmen of Phari and ordered them to find out how many firearms there were with the people at Phari.

He recently fined a sweeper of the Telegraph Office at Phari fifty rupees on account of his house catching fire by accident and threatened to flog him too, but he paid the fine.

23rd January.—A trader states that a Chinese drill master was beheaded at Lhasa by order of the Senior Amban Len. The reason given for this is that he disturbed the peace by drilling the Chinese soldiers in the compound of the Sera monastery, in consequence of which the monks became very angry. My informant states that he has heard that the Chinese Commissioner of Customs at Yatung has received a telegraphic message from China intimating that a

member of the Royal family will soon leave Peking for Lhasa where he will be posted as the permanent Resident. It is not yet known what his designation will be and with what powers he will be invested.

The Tibetan Trade Agent has received an urgent order from Lhasa yesterday instructing him not to furnish the Chinese with animals for transport under any circumstances. Even the arrears of wages of the Chinese *Yungs* and soldiers have not yet been received at Chumbi for want of transport.

25th January.—The Phari Jongpön has received orders from Lhasa to increase the number of soldiers within his jurisdiction and he is trying his best to do so. The soldiers will receive no pay and uniforms, but the villagers will supply them with free rations.

Ten carts are now ready at Phari for carrying wood and other goods to Gyantse. They will be drawn by mules. An experiment is being made to find out whether the mules will work satisfactorily.

29th January.—A Lhasa trader states that the Senior Amban Len has deputed a special messenger to Chou Er Feng requesting him to advance to Lhasa with his troops, for the relief of the Chinese in Tibet. When the Tibetans heard this, they got very angry with the Senior Amban Len and threatened to assassinate him. Thereupon the Amban is said to have shifted his residence to Namsayling where he probably feels safer. The trader also states that the Chinese troops from Szechuan have arrived at a place called Sho-bando which is 26 days' journey from Lhasa; and that they are experiencing great difficulty in securing the necessary amount of food-stuff. He further states that sometime ago a quarrel arose between a Chinese soldier and some inn-keepers as the former ate ten cups of vermicelli-soup, and wanted more; and that the poor soldier was beheaded on this account. Subsequently a *post mortem* examination was held when it was found that the poor fellow had not more than half a cup of vermicelli-soup in his stomach. As the complaint proved to be a false one, thirteen inn-keepers were instantly beheaded.

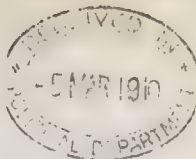
31st January.—It is reported that Mr. Wang Fu Ming has taken over charge of his duties from Mr. Wu, Chinese Commercial Officer at Gyantse, who will either return to China or revert to his substantive post of a clerk under the Chinese Commissioner of Customs at Yatung.

D. MACDONALD,

British Trade Agent at Yatung, Tibet.

The 5th February 1910.

407
[Confidential.]



(204)

British Trade Agency,

Gyantse, Tibet, the 2nd (received 10th) February 1910.

No. 59-C.

Enclosed with
382-4

The foregoing Diary is submitted to the Deputy Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department for information.

L. WEIR, Captain,
British Trade Agent.

Diary of Captain J. L. R. Weir, British Trade Agent, Gyantse, for the month of January 1910.

GYANTSE.

2nd January.—Returned from tour.

4th January.—The new Tibetan Trade Agent who is to relieve the Jassa Lama—the present senior Tibetan Trade Agent—paid me a visit this morning.

In the afternoon a Tibetan official who said that he had been specially sent by the Dalai Lama and the Council of Tibet came to see me. He said that 1,500 Chinese troops were in Chamdok in Eastern Tibet and intended coming to Lhasa in opposition to the wishes of the Dalai Lama and Council. A numerous Tibetan force is drawn up only half a day's march from the Chinese. If the latter persist in advancing there is sure to be bloodshed. The Dalai Lama and Council believe the Imperial Government at Peking to be ignorant of the actions of the Chinese troops in Eastern Tibet, and desire that they may be informed through the Government of India. I replied that the Government of India could not actively interfere between China and Tibet, although it is on friendly terms with both countries. I promised to telegraph the facts to the Political Officer in Sikkim. The official also said that an Englishman was with the Chinese troops and making maps. It is commonly believed to be the officer who was in charge of survey operations during the Tibet Mission of 1904, i.e., Major Ryder. I contradicted this rumour. It is, however, pretty widely spread as I have heard it from other sources.

5th January.—The new Jongpön of Gyantse called on me this morning. The Chinese Trade Agents paid me a visit this evening.

6th January.—I returned the visits of the Jassa Lama and Kyibuk Rupön, the Tibetan Trade Agents. The latter has been promoted to 4th Rank from 25th December.

The Nepalese Lieutenant paid me a visit this afternoon. He says the number of Chinese troops in Kham (Eastern Tibet) is only 500. I do not believe him. This small number would not be sufficient to cause the present uneasiness in Lhasa. About 500 troops have again left for Lhasa to-day (*vide* Gyantse Diary December 22nd and 25th).

7th January.—About 150 more troops have left for Lhasa to-day.

11th January.—I returned the visit of the New Tibetan Trade Agent.

18th January.—I obtained a specimen of the new Tibetan coin (ngül-sang) now being coined at Lhasa. It is pure silver $1\frac{3}{8}$ " diameter and the weight is very little less than two tolas.

23rd January.—Lhase Kusho of Tering lunched with me.

25th January.—About 300 Tibetan troops are being sent to Tsöna* from Lhasa to stop 1,000 British troops which are supposed to be coming to Tibet from Bhutan.

Around Lhasa the Council has asked for troops from every large landholder and obtained them. For this the land taxes are to be reduced.

The Prime Minister of the Tashi Lama left Shigatse on 16th for Lhasa. It is said that messengers from Dalai Lama met him half way at Rimpu-Jong in the Rong Valley with a message from Dalai Lama saying that he should return to Shigatse.

The Minister's reason for going to Lhasa is supposed to be to patch up an understanding between Chinese and Tibetans.

Mr. Wong Fuk Ming has taken over the post of Chinese Commercial Officer, relieving Mr. Wu Sung Nien.

26th January.—Mr. Ma and Mr. Wong Fuk Ming lunched with me to-day.

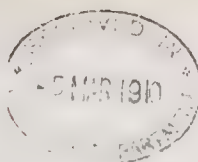
29th January.—Kazi Bhairup Bahadur—the Nepalese representative who took presents from Nepal to Peking—arrived to-day from Lhasa.

30th January.—The Nepalese Lieutenant called on me to-day.

31st January.—The Tibetans here are much upset by the appearance of Halley's Comet which has been visible since 22nd. It is considered a sign of war and disturbance.

L. WEIR, Captain,
British Trade Agent.

402



No. 52 T.-C., dated the 28th January (received 3rd February) 1910 (Confidential).

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

*Calculates with
382-4*

I have the honour to refer to your telegram No. 35 S., dated the 22nd January 1910, to the British Trade Agent at Gyantse, regarding the Chinese and Tibetan troops near Chiamdo.

2. There is always a possibility, though I do not regard it as a very strong one, that an irresponsible party of Tibetan soldiery might try to rush the post at Gyantse. They might be marauders scattered over the country after defeat by the Chinese troops or a body of soldiery disappointed at our non-interference against Chinese aggression in Tibet, and therefore desirous of taking vengeance on the Gyantse post without regard to consequences. There is nothing at present to show the least likelihood of an attack under the orders of the Tibetan Government or of the leading Tibetan officials at Gyantse.

3. Should any attack therefore be made any time, the attacking party would in all probability be a small one. The attack would be in the nature of a surprise and, unless the Tibetan soldiers got out of hand, would not be long continued.

4. The chief difficulty at present is that the Gyantse post requires more than fifty men to defend it. Should the present disturbances afterwards extend to the country near Gyantse, it might be necessary to reinforce the Gyantse post as a precaution against surprise.

5. I would, therefore, suggest that a scheme for the relief of Gyantse by as many men as the Military authorities consider adequate, should be prepared, if this has not already been done. I understand that Captain Brancker, late Brigade Major, Presidency Brigade, was at work on such a scheme, but I do not know whether it is by now complete in every detail. On the North-West Frontier supplies are, I believe, kept in readiness for moving relief columns at the least possible notice. Perhaps there would be no harm in making similar arrangements in Darjeeling or other places from which it may be intended to supply the relief columns.

6. The British Trade Agent at Gyantse informs me that the Officer Commanding Gyantse always has in hand three months' rations for his 50 men. The Supply and Transport Department will no doubt take care that the supply is in no circumstances allowed to fall below this figure, which is sufficient.

7. Finally, I should add that Chiamdo is a long way from Gyantse and that the above precautions should suffice. It is not the least likely that any trouble will occur in the near future.

402



Telegram P., No. 6—S., dated the 10th (received 13th) February 1910.

From—C. A. BELL, Esq., Political Officer in Sikkim, Buxa Duar,
To—The Foreign Secretary, Calcutta.

Please refer to your telegram No. S.—58, dated the 5th February, which reached me only yesterday evening in Bhutan. His Excellency the Viceroy should, I think, receive the Tibetan deputation for the following reasons :—

- (i) Dorjief was received by the Czar in Russia ;
- (ii) the Tibetan Government will think more highly of Dorjief as of a man able to conduct a mission to presence of the Czar if the Viceroy does not receive this deputation. Dorjief being anti-British this will injure our interests ;
- (iii) this deputation helps to establish communication between the Dalai Lama and the Viceroy which we have long tried to do in vain.

The reply of the Viceroy to the Dalai Lama through the deputation would no doubt be verbal. A written reply should not be given. As regards the nature of the reply to be given it is difficult to advise as we do not, I think, know fully the reply made to Dorjief by the Czar, but it might be perhaps somewhat as follows :—

“ For a long time we tried to deal direct with Tibet, but Tibet constantly broke treaties denying their responsibility and referring us to Chinese, so that we had to make China responsible for the observance of our treaties with Tibet. This has led to treaties with Russia and China in which we have promised not to interfere in the internal administration of Tibet. We cannot break our treaties although we are very friendly disposed to the Tibetans.”

Please let me know at Buxa Duar if you wish me to come to Calcutta.

Register No.

377-9
[30417]

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

3 Telegrams
Letter from Viceroy,

Dated 37 March 1900.
Rec. 4

Letter from P.O. Sec. 4 incl

Formally acknowledged

Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
	LS	Tibet.

25 Under Secretary 4 March 2000
Secretary of State 5
Committee 5
Under Secretary
Secretary of State.....

Tibet.
Flight of Dalai Lama to India.
Report by Mr. Bell on events leading up to
Lama's flight, and on interview with Lama.
Chinese troops in and near Tibet. Report that
Chinese Resident in Lhasa has asked for the despatch
to Tibet of officials to assist in educational & foreign affairs.
~~Chinese representations to China.~~

Copy to

70 + 4 1/2 1/2
10 1/2 1/2
India (P) 18/3/10

There is nothing to be done at present.

Secy P.O. Comm.,
18/3/10

Previous Papers :—

TH 373

From Viceroy, 3rd March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

377

Recd

17/3/10

(4/4/10)

Foreign Secret. In continuation of my telegram of 1st March. Following from Bell:—

"Tibetans were frightened and angry at excesses committed by Chinese troops who destroyed large monastery near Litang some two years ago as reprisal for murder of Chinese Amban by one hundred monks of that monastery. When destroying monastery Chinese soldiers used sacred Buddhist books for making soles of boots. Tibetans have continually asked Chinese Amban that these troops might not be brought to Lhasa, but Amban refused. After arrival of Dalai Lama at Lhasa, which occurred about 25th December, some leading merchants in Lhasa, Nepalese and Bhutanese representatives in Lhasa, and Muhaminadan headmen in Lhasa, again asked Amban, as well as Dalai Lama, to settle dispute as to whether these troops should be allowed in Lhasa or not. On 9th February last Dalai Lama and Amban were together in one of Dalai Lama's rooms in Potala, where Nepalese representatives and some Tibetan traders were present. Wen Amban, then and there promised to bring not more than one thousand Chinese troops, which would be stationed at Gyangtse, Phari, Chumbi valley, Khambajong. He also promised that no fresh Chinese troops would be brought to Lhasa. He also promised that on 12th February he would give them written promise to same effect. On 12th February three lonchens, i.e. chief ministers, and three shapes were in Potala with Dalai Lama. At about five in afternoon 200 Chinese infantry and 40 Chinese mounted infantry entered Lhasa. A crowd of unarmed Tibetans went to look at new arrivals. Chinese troops opened fire on the crowd, killing two Tibetan policemen and wounding an old Tibetan woman and a Tibetan high official, namely Tsetrunga Jamyang, also wounding pony of a high Tibetan official named Punkang. Punkang was arrested and taken to the Amban's residence. Hearing of above occurrence the chief ministers and shapes were afraid to return to their houses. That night, at midnight, Dalai Lama fled, accompanied by aforesaid chief ministers and shapes and other officials and attendants and about 200 soldiers. After 12 or 14 hours Dalai Lama reached Chaksam ferry over Brahmaputra river, and left his soldiers there to prevent Chinese from pursuing him. He himself crossed the river and arrived at Nagartse on 15th, Ralung on 16th, Nor on 17th. At Nor they received letter from Jongpen of Nagartse saying that about 60 Chinese soldiers and three Tibetan soldiers were killed at Chaksam, and that Tibetan soldiers had eventually separated and gone off in various directions. On 18th Dalai Lama arrived at Dochen and on 19th at Phari. The Chinese official at Phari endeavoured to interview Dalai Lama and ministers, but succeeded only in interviewing the shape called Samtrup Potrang. On 12th (sic) while Dalai Lama and party were marching from Phari to Yatung about 100 Chumbi Valley men came to reinforce them, armed with rifles, revolvers and swords, and escorted them that day to Yatung. Next day this reinforcement, accompanied also by many other Chumbi Valley men, and bringing fresh supply of mules, escorted Dalai Lama and party to gate of Chinese village some distance beyond Yatung, from where 25 mounted Chumbi Valley men armed with revolvers conducted him up to near Sikkim frontier. The same day Dalai Lama arrived at Gnatong, which is situated eight miles within Sikkim border. A meeting of Darjeeling Buddhists was held this afternoon. A resolution was adopted expressing indignation at treatment accorded to Dalai Lama by Chinese; further, it was resolved to telegraph resolution to Emperor of China."

29
It is difficult to test information, as Chinese abstain from discussing matters with our trade agents at Gyangtse and Yatung. Bell disbelieves the stories which have appeared in the press that Drepung (wrongly called Lebong) monastery opposed Dalai Lama's entrance into Lhasa, that there was any dispute between the Lama and Amban as to right to appoint Abbot of Sera, that there were more than 1,200 soldiers in and near Lhasa, that there was fighting in Lhasa between Chinese troops and Golden soldiers, that Chinese sent soldiers to arrest ministers before the flight of Dalai Lama. High Tibetan authorities assured Bell that Amban has not re-appointed Ti-rimpoche regent, but that Dalai Lama has appointed incarnation lama of Tsomoling monastery in Lhasa as regent and others as officiating chief ministers and officiating shapes. I have not had anything from Nepal or Bell's account of his interview with Dalai Lama. Latter will follow.

379

From Viceroy, 3rd March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking and Resident, Nepal.)

Foreign Secret. Following telegram received by Intelligence Branch, from General Officer Commanding, North China Command:—

“Chinese troops, Tibetan territory, 4,900. Chinese authorities give 2,000. Regular troops, Szechuen, 2,000, local troops 12,000. Yunan regular troops 10,000, local troops uncertain. Regular troops Nanking Kinkiang ordered to hold themselves in readiness to reinforce.”

Following appeared in “North China Herald” 4th February:—“Resident in Lhasa has telegraphed request that a number of officials be despatched to Tibet to assist in educational and foreign affairs, and the request will be granted.”

From Viceroy, 3rd March 1910.
(Repeated to Peking.)

378

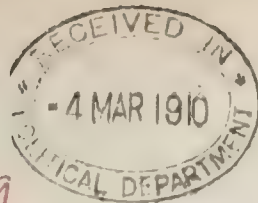
Recd. 210
Chudh.

Foreign Secret. Following received from Bell:—

"I called on Dalai Lama to-day at noon. He rose from his seat to receive me, shook hands, and we exchanged ceremonial scarves. I conveyed rest of the Viceroy's message, but not the invitation to Calcutta, since it appears doubtful if Lama will wish to come to Calcutta unless he feels sure of receiving what he would consider a satisfactory reply from Viceroy. The Dalai Lama requested me to telegraph his thanks to His Excellency for the comfortable arrangements made for himself and party. When the Dalai Lama commenced to discuss reason for his coming to India, everybody, including Maharajah of Sikkim, left the room, leaving Dalai Lama and myself alone. The Dalai Lama proceeded to say that when Ugyen Kazi presented letter before the recent Tibet Mission he, the Dalai Lama, would not accept it on account of his agreement with China to act in foreign affairs solely through Chinese intermediaries. Similarly, when Younghusband wrote to him during Tibet Mission the Chinese refused to permit him to reply. When he was at Peking, the Emperor of China assured him that he would retain his former position and power in Tibet and no harm would be done to people of Tibet. Since he arrived in Lhasa this promise has been broken. The 40 Chinese mounted infantry and the Chinese police already in Lhasa fired on inoffensive Tibetans in Lhasa killing three, and wounded one high official in the leg, and wounded the pony of another. Dalai Lama then fled, fearing that he would be made a prisoner (1,000 Chinese troops were then only two days' march from Lhasa, though Dalai Lama did not say this) in the Potala, and deprived of all temporal power. The Chinese sent 400 soldiers by the direct route from Lhasa to Phari, and 300 along road to Gyantse, offering reward to anybody who captured him, or captured or killed his ministers. Some of Chinese letters offering these rewards fell into his hands. Dalai Lama then stated that reason for his coming to India is to ask help of British Government against Chinese; that, unless British Government intervenes, China will occupy and oppress Tibet, destroy Buddhist religion there and the Tibetan Government, and will govern country by Chinese officials; that China will extend her power into Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan, for China claims these are States [? that were] under China; and that she will eventually extend her power into India; that there are already 2,000 Chinese troops in and around Lhasa; more are following, and such large number of troops are not required for Tibet alone. Above is what Dalai Lama said. I promised Dalai Lama that I would inform Government of India of what he had said. Dalai Lama's ministers are coming to me to-morrow morning, and I will telegraph immediately what they said."

The result of interview with ministers is awaited. With reference to assurances of Chinese, telegram is under preparation.

377-9



(211)

Circulated with 377-9

Decipher: Dr. Max Müller: Peking. D. 1.50 p.m. } March 4
R 11.40 a.m. } 1910.

Tel. No. 41.

Tibet.

Russian Minister informed me last night that he had also made representations to the Chinese Govt. on the occasion of flight, and ~~deposition~~ ^{deposition} of Dalaï Lama; he had pointed out that Russia with its millions of Lamas could not be indifferent to what was happening in Tibet, and had expressed hope that China would avoid stirring unnecessary trouble there.

I have pointed out to the Russian P. the advantage of being frank with us as to future movements in Tibet, especially in regard to possible despatch of reinforcements, but they are not very communicative. Related to India.

3041

20

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 7546

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

March 4th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Mr. Max Muller</i>	
<i>Peking</i>	<i>Tibet</i>
<i>Telegram</i>	
<i>March 24, 1910</i>	

(Similar letter sent to

)

Register No.

374
[3029, 3037]

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.
Telegram from Viceroy

Dated 1, 2 } March 1910.
Rec. 1, 2, 3 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 rd March	200	<p><u>Tibet & China</u></p> <p>(1) Telegram from Viceroy giving Nepalese account of situation.</p> <p>(2) Telegram from Hsin-wa-pu to Chinese Minister.</p> <p>(3) Notes to Russian & Japanese Ambassadors regarding steps taken by H.M.G.</p>
Secretary of State.....	3	RM	
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. Telegram to India repeating F.O. telegram to Peking 23rd Feb. & other matter

Telegram to India 3 March.

Sir A. Nicholson's tel. no. 72, Feb. 27 (Tibet R. Feb. 27)
added - 27 April 1910

Seen for [unclear]
15 March 1910
(with 382-4)

Previous Papers:—

MINUTE.

It cannot be said that ^{the 9.1.13} ~~this~~ telegram throws much light on the really important question What are the Chinese driving at? The Tibetans are evidently afraid that Chao Ek Jong's objective is Lhasa. But there is nothing in all the information hitherto received inconsistent with Mr. Jergasson's theory that what he is immediately concerned with is the formation of a new province, carved out of Tibet, & comprising the semi-independent tribes on the Szechuen frontier, with ^{Glenas} ~~Shan~~ as capital. The extract from the "North China Herald", quoted in the Viceroy's telegram confirms that too, rather than Tibetan fears. Chao has been hammering the tribes for over a year, & it is not improbable that he may think that they are ripe now for "Chinese provincial administration." But it is a far cry from there to Lhasa.

274

(212)

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
3rd March 1910.*

Foreign Secret. Your foreign secret telegram of 2nd instant. Tibet. Following telegram sent to Peking 23rd February:—

“Events reported in recent telegrams repeated to you from India make the previously proposed representations to Chinese Government no longer suitable. We do not of course know how far proceedings of Chao-erh-Feng are countenanced by them. Our position is somewhat delicate, and it is difficult for us to make an effective protest; but we feel constrained to point out to Chinese Government (1) that Great Britain, while disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Tibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country which is both our neighbour and is on intimate terms with other neighbouring States upon our frontier, and especially with Nepal, whom we could not prevent from taking such steps to protect her interests as she may think necessary in the circumstances; (2) that in view of our treaty relations with both Tibet and China, His Majesty's Government had the right to expect that the Chinese Government would at least have tendered friendly explanations before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert the political conditions set up by Anglo-Tibetan Convention, 1904, and confirmed by Anglo-Chinese Convention, 1906.

“You should lose no time in addressing the Wai-wu-pu in the above sense, and inquire what the intentions of the Chinese Government are as regards future of Tibet. You might remind them if necessary that treaty of 1904 was negotiated with Tibetan Government and was confirmed by themselves, and that consequently His Majesty's Government feel they have a right to expect that an effective Tibetan Government shall be maintained, with whom they can when necessary treat in the manner provided by those two Conventions.”

Peking will be asked to send you copy of Ching's note. Chinese Minister has given Foreign Office copy of telegram from Wai-wu-pu to same effect as Ching's note, saying that “since conclusion of new Tibet convention all matters in connection with opening of new trade marts and maintenance of peace in that country are of such great importance that it has been found necessary to despatch 2,000 soldiers from Szechuen to Tibet for the purpose of preserving order,” and concluding “China will observe the treaty provisions, maintain local peace, and make no changes in the *status quo* of Tibet.”

I await your views, but you will be good enough to bear in mind last sentence of my Foreign Secret telegram of 24th February.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.
(Vafrorum)

sent I.O. telegram to Peking 4:32 of
23: Feb., having paper copies.

Copy to India. (+TP) 18 mch

- - 70. 24 mch
15 -

Despatched

1910.

Foreign Secret. from foreign secret
telegram 2nd inst. Tibet. Following telegram
sent to Peking 23: Feb. [beginning] Events
reported those two conventions"
[ends]. Peking will be asked to send
you copy of things etc. Chinese sub-
minister has given I.O. copy of telegram
from Hui-wu-pu to same effect as
Ching's etc., saying that [inverted commas]
since conclusion of the new Tibet Convention
all matters concerning with the opening
of new trade routes & maintenance of peace
in that country are of such great import-
ance that it has been found necessary
to despatch 2000 soldiers from Lhasa
to Tibet for the purpose of pre-
order [inverted commas end] and
concluding [inverted commas] Chinese will
observe the treaty provisions, maintain
local peace, & make no changes in the
status quo of Tibet [inverted commas
end].

much I await your views but
you will be good please bear in mind last sentence of
my foreign secret telegram 23: Feb

CONFIDENTIAL.



+ (29 51/10)

Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Max Müller (Peking).

(No. 32.) R. † Foreign Office, February 23, 1910, 11 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 27 [of 15th February: Thibet].

Events reported in recent telegrams repeated to you from India make the previously-proposed representations to the Chinese Government no longer suitable. We do not, of course, know how far the proceedings of Chao-erh-feng are countenanced by them. Our position is somewhat delicate, and it is difficult for us to make an effective protest, but we feel constrained to point out to the Chinese Government (1) that Great Britain, while disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Thibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country which is both our neighbour and is on intimate terms with other neighbouring States upon our frontier, and especially with Nepal, whom we could not prevent from taking such steps to protect her interests as she may think necessary in the circumstances; (2) that, in view of our treaty relations with both Thibet and China, His Majesty's Government had the right to expect that the Chinese Government would at least have tendered friendly explanations before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert the political conditions set up by Anglo-Thibetan Convention, 1904, and confirmed by the Anglo-Chinese Convention, 1906.

You should lose no time in addressing the Wai-wu Pu in the above sense, and enquire what the intentions of the Chinese Government are as regards the future of Thibet. You might remind them, if necessary, that treaty of 1904 was negotiated with the Thibetan Government and was confirmed by themselves, and that consequently His Majesty's Government feel they have a right to expect that an effective Thibetan Government shall be maintained, with whom they can, when necessary, treat in the manner provided by those two conventions.

Copy to India
25 Feb. Secy 8

374

From Viceroy, 2nd March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Recd
3 mch

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Letter dated 24th February has just come from Prime Minister of Nepal in which he encloses account of the situation, dated Lhasa 18th January, by the Nepalese representative at that place. In his earnest effort to prevent rupture between Chinese and Tibetans the Nepalese representative called on the Kasgal Kagis on Friday the 7th January, urging conference and amicable settlement with Amban at Lhasa. In course of conversation Kasgal said that religion forbade them to allow English into country and brought on a conflict, but that British troops had left Lhasa without damaging religion. The Chinese had not helped them then. After British troops had left Chinese Amban established nine new offices and made new regulations which they accepted. Then Chao-erh-Feng appeared with troops in eastern Tibet, killed innocent monks, burnt monasteries, committed various acts of sacrilege, and stopped collection of revenue by, and communication with, Tibetan authorities. Amban at Lhasa had set up plea of police work and secured despatch of 1,000 Chinese troops and claimed transport, to which Tibetans objected, and urged that their grievances should be laid before Emperor, as Tibet was poor country and Chinese troops would intensify trouble, excite suspicions of British, and produce convulsion. Tibetans could guard country themselves. Kasgal Kagis waited on Amban but he refused to listen. He also thwarted Tibetans in making arrangements as directed by Tarag Tarin Amba about urging salt duty and the monopoly of certain articles. Eventually they had addressed Assistant Amban as their relations with Amban had become impossible. They agreed to refer to Chongdin Council and Bada Kagis. On following Monday Kasgal Kagis summoned Nepalese representative and gave him copies of three representations addressed to Amban and Assistant Amban, not yet translated. Next day, Tuesday, 11th January, an officer of Chinese troops at Dhapchi visited Nepalese representative and asked him to recruit 100 or 150 Gorkhali subjects, explaining that highest ranks in army would be opened to them. Nepalese representative replied that Tibet was cold country where living was dear and food difficult to obtain, pointed out China's difficulties, and urged moderation, but said he would refer to Prime Minister. In the letter he pointed out advantage of the proposal in that it might bring about return to China of Chinese troops. He added that Chinese are extremely cruel and that Tibetans ignorant, and the country contains many of our people who have been trading here for centuries, and have much money sunk in trade. In his covering letter Prime Minister remarks that this proposal did not at all commend itself to him. The same day Gal Kagis asked Nepalese representative to come again and made following statement:—

“In our conversation other day we talked of arrival of Dhan Tarin Amba (i.e., Chao-erh-Feng) at Chiamdo. The very next day a letter was received by urgent post from the Tibetan officers on the Chiamdo side stating that all their efforts to persuade Dhan Tarin to return had been in vain, that he demanded free passage to the troops, threatening the annihilation of those who dared to oppose them, and fixing a certain date for their advance. That the tale of police duty was only a ruse on the part of Chinese could be gathered from the fact that they have brought to Chiamdo 2,000 more soldiers, making in all a force of 3,000 men. Our officers despaired of any success of their pleadings with him, withdrew to a place called Ninda, two marches this side of Chiamdo, and quartered our soldiers in small batches at places convenient for obtaining fuel and water. A detachment of about 300

Copy 670.
@ 2 mch
(1914)
Lhasa
(1918 mch)

Chinese soldiers under one Tuthunlin came to Ninda, and having attacked a small party of Tibetan soldiers plundered all their effects, captured one of them, and sent him off to Dhan Tarin. So long the Tibetan soldiers had orders to refrain from laying any insolent hands on the Chinese. And since, now the Chinese have acted in the manner described, the Chongdai Council deliberated over the question and decided to send an order to the Tibetan troops to oppose Chinese troops, should they try to advance beyond Ninda. The order has been sent now with a firm resolve on the part of us all to die rather than allow the Amba Dhan Tarin and his troops to come to Lhasa."

They asked Nepalese representative to see the Amban at Lhasa without letting him know that they had requested him to do so, in order to stop the advance of Chinese troops until an amicable settlement could be practicable. They assured him that they would continue to show same regard to China as they had hitherto done; said Chao-erh-Feng was at the bottom of the trouble. They said it was on account of his oppressive and tyrannical acts of sacrilege and sin, and for his overbearing policy, diverting all power into his own hands, that the laymen and monks of the whole country passed resolution severing all connection with Lhasa Amban, fully determined to take all responsibility, whatever it might be, of their action. We are completely at variance with that Amban now, and no Tibetan will like or venture to go to him. Nepalese representative urged that they should confer with Lhasa Amban, but they pleaded that he should first see the Amban. Accordingly he called on Amban and represented the danger of driving Tibetans to despair. There were numerous monks which had no family ties, mighty rugged country, and [? justness] of foreign lands. Amban replied that he could do nothing with the Tibetans, the more he argued the more captious they became. The 1,000 troops for police work would benefit the country and look after the merchants, Tibetan and Nepalese. The [*] had been fired at from Ninda. He had nothing to do with Chao-erh-Feng, the latter had only defended the Chinese and punished Tibetans for their crimes. At Ba they had murdered an Amban, and at another place they had murdered and flayed an innocent Chinese officer, whose corpse they preserved and took out every year to perform certain ceremonies. The people on the way to Chiamdo sought the protection of China and were contented and happy. The troops were sent by Imperial order, and the matter was out of his hands. The Assistant Amban, whom the Nepalese representative next visited, gave a similar reply.

This is the circumstantial account of an independent eye-witness anxious for an amicable settlement. I reserve expression of opinion until I have further information, but would draw attention to an extract from the "North China Herald" of the 14th January: "Viceroy Chao-erh-Hsun of Syechuen and Commissioner Chao-erh-Feng have jointly telegraphed to Government asking it to convert Tibet into a Chinese province as soon as possible, with an official provincial administration, and also to secure subjugation of lamas and Tibetans, so that foreign aggression may be prevented."

1901(10) Prime Minister of Nepal asks for a reply to his letter of 29th December, *vide* my telegram of 30th January. I am communicating to resident of Nepal substance of Max Müller's telegrams of 26th and 28th February. I await Prime Minister's news on recent developments. Bell will see Dalai Lama to-day at Darjeeling and I hope soon to make definite proposals. It would greatly assist me to see [? instructions] from Foreign Office to Peking Legation, and the full text of written communications by the Chinese Government summarised in Legation telegram of 28th.

(3021/10)
3024

* Group unintelligible.

30.37

220



In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 7249

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Immediate

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India*

*— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

March 2nd, 1910.

*Circulated with
374*

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Chinese Minister (communicates) February 26th 1910</i>	<i>Chinese Relations with Tibet</i>

(Similar letter sent to

)

TH

Copy to India 18 March 1910
Say 11.

(22)

Enclosure in 72. containing list of 24. 11. 10

Translation of a Telegram from the Wai-wu Pu dated the 25th instant, received in London on the evening of the same day.

(7249)

In 1904 the Dalai Lama fled from Lhasa at a critical moment which was brought about by his own misconduct; and as a punishment for his action he was temporarily deprived of the title of "Dalai".

On his coming to Peking to pray for an audience with the Emperor, the Imperial Government was disposed to forgive what he had done, and showed him many favours; and ordered him to return to Tibet to resume his duties. All this was done in the hope that he might repent and reform himself accordingly.

Since the conclusion of the new Tibet Convention, all matters in connexion with the opening of new trade marts and the maintenance of peace in that country are of such great importance that it has been found necessary to despatch 2,000 soldiers from Szechuan to Tibet for the purpose of preserving order.

Unexpectedly, however, on the arrival of the soldiers in

Lhasa

(22)

Lhasa the Dalai Lama, ignorant of the actual situation, secretly ran away in the night of February 12th and no one knew where he had gone to.

As he is so independent in his action as regards remaining at or leaving his post it is greatly to be feared that he may create difficulties by giving rise to rumours which will instigate people to have sympathy with him.

An Imperial Edict has this day been issued depriving the Lama of the Title "Dalai" on the ground that he, being charged with the supervisory control of the Yellow religion and having acted so independently in leaving his post, is not considered a competent head for all the Hutuktu (Chief Abbots of the Lhasa Monasteries) and at the same time ordering the selection of a Successor.

This Department has already communicated the Imperial Edict to the British Minister in Peking, clearly stating that the affairs of Tibet will continue to be dealt with in accordance with the Tibet Convention concluded between England and China.

Furthermore this Department has also telegraphed in the same sense to our representatives abroad.

You are now requested to call at the Foreign Office and

inform

inform the Foreign Secretary of the following points:-

1. That the Dalai Lama has violated the rules of his religion by his arbitrary behaviour and other acts of misconduct.
2. That His Imperial Majesty The Emperor of China has deposed the Dalai Lama and ordered the selection of a Successor in order to uphold the principles of the Yellow religion.
3. That China will observe the Treaty provisions, maintain local peace, and make no changes in the status quo of Tibet.

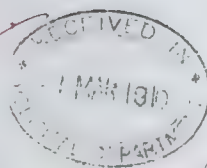
In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 6337.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

3029



Immediate

*Circulated with
374*

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

March 10th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Memorandum for Russian & Japanese Ambassadors</i>	<i>China and Tibet</i>
<i>February 24, 1910</i>	

(Similar letter sent to

)

Copy.

MEMORANDUM.

Copy to India (Print)
11 March 10
Decy 10

(633)

The operations in which the Chinese forces under Chao-erh-feng have been engaged for some months past on the eastern frontier of Tibet have now culminated in the invasion of the territory of the Lhasa Government itself. Lhasa is reported to have been entered by the Chinese forces, and the Dalai Lama and his Ministers have fled in the direction of India, with the intention, it is understood, of proceeding to Calcutta. Should His Holiness carry out this intention it is proposed that he shall be received at Calcutta with all the respect due to him on account of his high rank and the veneration in which he is held by large numbers of His Majesty's Asiatic subjects, but at the same time his visit will be regarded as strictly unofficial by the Government of India.

The turn which events have taken is a cause of serious anxiety to His Majesty's Government who cannot but apprehend that grave trouble may arise upon their Indian frontier. In particular they are concerned as to the attitude which will be taken up by the Government of Nepal, who have intimate treaty relations with the Tibetan Government and to whom an
appeal

appeal for assistance has been made by the authorities of Lhasa. His Majesty's Government recognise the dangerous situation which would arise if the Government of Nepal yielded to such an appeal, and, whilst reluctant to let it appear that they have any wish to interfere in the internal affairs of the Chinese Empire, they nevertheless consider themselves compelled to use their influence with the Chinese Government in order to avert so serious a contingency.

His Majesty's Minister at Peking has accordingly been instructed to make representations to the Chinese Government pointing out that Great Britain, whilst disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Tibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country contiguous to His Majesty's possessions in India and on intimate terms with other States upon the Indian frontier, and especially with Nepal whom His Majesty's Government could not prevent from taking such steps to protect her interests as she might think necessary in the circumstances: that, in view of their treaty relations with both Tibet and China, His Majesty's Government had the right to expect that the Chinese Government would at least have tendered friendly explanations before

246

before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert the political conditions set up by the Anglo-Tibetan Convention of 1904 and confirmed by the Anglo-Chinese convention of 1906.

Sir J. Jordan has been instructed at the same time to enquire what the intentions of the Chinese Government are as regards the future of Tibet. He has been authorised to remind the Wai-wu-Pu, if required, that the treaty of 1904 was negotiated by the Tibetan Government and was confirmed by themselves, and that, consequently, His Majesty's Government feel that they have a right to expect that an effective Tibetan Government shall be maintained with whom they can, when necessary, treat in the manner provided by that instrument.

(Ending for Russian Ambassador only).

In view of the cordial relations existing between the British and Russian Governments and of their common interest in the affairs of Tibet which led them to conclude the agreement of 1907, His Majesty's Government desire, as a matter of

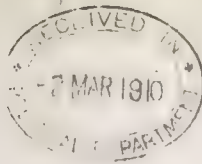
courtesy

courtesy, to acquaint the Russian Government with the steps they are taking.

(Ending for Japanese Ambassador).

In view of the alliance and friendship so happily existing between the British and Japanese Governments His Majesty's Government desire to inform the Japanese Government of the steps which they are taking at Peking in order to ensure the maintenance of peace and security on the frontier of British India.

3029



227

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir Edward Grey to Sir A. Nicolson (St. Petersburg).

(No. 104.)

↓

Foreign Office, February 28, 1910, 9:30 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 72 [of 27th February: Thibet].

Copy of memorandum communicated to Russian Ambassador on 25th February, explaining situation in Thibet and the representations made by His Majesty's Minister at Peking, was sent to you by post on 26th instant. Mr. Max Müller's telegram No. 35 [of 26th February], reporting the reply of the Chinese Government, is being repeated to you. A similar communication has been received from the Chinese Minister here.

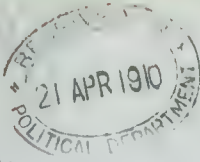
You might inform M. Isvolsky of these communications.

Copy to India (bmt)
18 Arch 10
Sent 11

3029

22)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]



Plan with 3029.
27
26 Apr. 1910.

THIBET.

[February 27.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[6889]

No. 1.

Sir A. Nicolson to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 27.)

(No. 72.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

St. Petersburg, February 27, 1910.

DALAI LAMA.

I was asked to-day by M. Isvolsky whether I could explain in any way the events which had been occurring recently in Thibet, and whether I had any information with regard to the situation there. I said that the only information which had reached me was what had appeared in the press. M. Isvolsky then read to me a telegram which he had received from the Russian Minister at Peking, in which M. Korostovetz reported the steps which Sir J. Jordan had taken and the vague nature of the Chinese reply.

Is there any further information available which I might communicate to M. Isvolsky beyond what has already been made public?

[2652 dd—1]

Copy to India

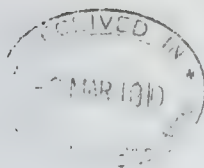
22 Apr (Sec. 16)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 6889

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

March 1st 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>To Sir A. Nicolson St. Petersburg Telegram February 28/10</i>	<i>China and Tibet</i>

(Similar letter sent to

)

Register No.

373

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

2 telegrams
Letter from Viceroy

Dated } 2 March 1910.
Rec. }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	2 March	EWK	<u>Tibet.</u> WNW Proceedings of Chinese: reports from Mr. Bell and other sources. Reception arranged for Dalai Lama at Darjiling.
Secretary of State.....	3	RK	
Committee.....	5.	W.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to 7.0 (+)
[C] 14/2/10
India (1) 8.2.10

FOR INFORMATION.

There is still a good deal of obscurity on vital points e.g. Why did the Chinese mounted infantry begin firing? What ground had the Dalai Lama for believing that "Chinese had broken their promise to bring only 1000 soldiers to Lhasa"?

The suggestion at the end of the second telegram that the wool monopoly was granted by the Chinese is not consistent with earlier information. The Nepalese representative at Lhasa sent a copy of a letter from the Amban to the Livingpoche Lama dated 30 July/09 saying: "this letter is sent to you, Livingpoche, in order that you may stop immediately & stop the monopoly."

Secy Pol. Comtee,
2 MAR. 1910

Previous Papers:—

373
From Viceroy, 2nd March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking and Political Officer, Sikkim.)

Recd. (23)
2 inch

Foreign Secret. Tibet. A native official at Kalimpong interviewed the three chief ministers with the Lama on 25th February, and was told following story. Nepal Resident, Lhasa, and leading traders having requested Dalai Lama and Chinese Amban at Lhasa to stop fighting, both agreed and [? decided to] allow 1,000 Chinese troops only to come to Lhasa to guard frontiers. Lhasa Government thereupon ordered withdrawal of the Tibetan troops from Chiamdo and the cessation of conflict. While the thousand troops were marching to Lhasa from Chiamdo 200 Chinese infantry and 50 cavalry arrived within two marches of Lhasa unexpectedly from the north. The Chinese troops at Lhasa, 200 strong, went out to join them, and on their way back to Lhasa near Kading they killed or made prisoners 17 Tibetan soldiers, who happened to be marching in that part. On reaching Lhasa troops shot two Tibetan guards and wounded two men of position. Dalai Lama ordered a meeting of ministers to be held at his palace; while the meeting was being held Chinese sent 10 soldiers to the residence of each minister to arrest him; Dalai Lama and ministers hearing this decided to fly to India, and left Lhasa on the 13th and arrived in India on 24th February. This story needs confirmation. No news is forthcoming as to what happened at Lhasa after the flight. Bell

who has reached Darjiling has been instructed to send full report by telegraph as soon as possible. Stories are somewhat conflicting at present. But Chinese have undoubtedly been active. News just received, but not yet verified [? compatible with] suggestion that the monopolies of wool, &c. (*vide* our Secret Despatch of 10th February 1910) were given at the instance of Chinese. Recent reports from British postal officials indicate attitude of opposition on part of Chinese. Their request for Consul at Calcutta and a recent suggestion to depute a Chinese educational official to inspect schools for Chinese in Burma are further instances of a forward policy.

373
From Viceroy, 2nd March 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Foreign Secret. Following telegram received from Bell to-day :—

"Your telegram of 1st March. It appears that Tibetans sent considerable force to face Chinese troops near Chiamdo in order to intimidate them, but with orders not to fight. They accordingly retreated as Chinese troops advanced, and meanwhile Amban at Lhasa promised Dalai Lama that only 1,000 Chinese troops would be brought to Lhasa. 40 Chinese mounted infantry arrived suddenly in Lhasa and fired on several Tibetans including two high officials, as these latter were leaving Potala peaceably, wounding one in leg and hitting pony of other. Dalai Lama also ascertained that Chinese had broken their promise to bring only 1,000 soldiers to Lhasa. He accordingly decided to fly to India, though against the advice of Council and National Assembly. There appears to have been no fighting except at Chakram, where several Chinese were killed, the number of killed being variously estimated at from 40 to 80. Dalai Lama's clothes, presents for Viceroy, &c., are believed to have been captured by Chinese. At Phari lots were cast as to whether Dalai Lama should proceed *via* Bhutan or Khambajong or Gnatong, and lot fell on last route. Dalai Lama complained that Emperor of China promised him in Peking that he, Dalai Lama, would have the same power as before in governing Tibet, but that Chinese in Tibet have broken this promise. Above information is from reliable Tibetan source. Dalai Lama arrives at Darjiling to-day. Deputy Commissioner at my suggestion in sending European Inspector and 22 Native Police to conduct him last six miles into Darjiling to prevent him being mobbed by worshippers or sightseers. Deputy Commissioner will meet him one mile out and conduct him to quarters reserved for him and party."

Bhutanese Agent informed Foreign Secretary that undoubtedly Chinese have illtreated Tibetans. Chinese are buying rice at Kalimpong for their troops.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

341

3021

Secret Department.

Letters from 70.

Telegram from Viceroys,

Dated 26 (Nov), 27 Feb. } 1910.

Rec. 28

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	28 Feb.	Lat	China and Tibet Deposition of Dalai Lama. Mr. Bell deputed to Darjeeling. Views on situation to be obtained from Prime Minister of Nepal. Communications of H. His Rep. at Peking with Chinese Govt. The intentions of the Wai. under in Tibet.
Secretary of State.....	28	Wk	
Committee.....		h.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

FOR INFORMATION.

If this Dalai Lama is an incarnation of the Buddha it is not clear how the Chinese can strip him of his spiritual prerogatives, unless they maintain that he is not genuine, which is not suggested in the telegrams.

As to his temporal power, when he was suspended on 10 Sept. /04 the Amban intified: "In future, Tibet being a feudatory of China, the Dalai Lama will be responsible for the yellow-caps faith & monks, & will only be concerned slightly in the official matters, while the Amban will conduct all Tibetan affairs with the Tibetan officials & important matters will be referred to the

Previous Papers:—

3015

3015

3011

6172. I. 1278. 1000.—7/1909.

Emperor. The Dalai Lama will not be permitted of his own free will to intervene in affairs."

At the time of his visit to Peking he was given, by imperial decree, "as a mark of exceptional distinction", the additional title of "the loyally submissive Vice-gerent." Another step in his downward path.

Reuter's message from Darjeeling is in general agreement with what we have heard from other sources, except as to the pardon of those who helped the Younghusband Mission. This has not been mentioned, & it was the enquiry into their conduct, & the punishment which had been awarded to some of them, that was ^{said to be} one of the causes of friction between the Monasteries & the Dalai Lama.

It will be for consideration, when we receive the G. & L.'s "matured views", ^{later} we should refuse to recognize the deposition of the Dalai Lama from his spiritual rank, & the substitution of another

THE NEW ORDER IN TIBET.

CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE LAMA'S FLIGHT.

NO APPEAL TO CALCUTTA.

DARJILING, FEB. 26.

The true facts of the Dalai Lama's flight from Lhasa are as follow:

He arrived at Lhasa three months ago armed with authority from Peking to take over the administration from the provisional Governors appointed as a result of the Younghusband mission. Prior to his arrival, he sent on ahead three or four officials to make strict inquiry into the actions of the provisional Governors during his absence. The inquiry elicited facts which apparently disturbed the minds of the authorities at the great Dehong Monastery, who set up a faction to oppose the Dalai Lama's entrance into Lhasa.

The majority of the Tibetans, however, strongly favoured the Dalai Lama, who was installed at the Potala (Palace) amidst popular demonstrations.

For the first month things went well, the Dalai Lama pardoning all the Tibetans who helped Sir Francis Younghusband's mission, and retaining the Shapés and other high officials of the provisional Government in office. However, the Dalai Lama soon had reason to remonstrate with the Chinese Amban on account of the excesses of the Chinese troops on the Szechuan frontier, who had been killing the Lamas and sacking monasteries.

LAMA AND AMBAN AT VARIANCE.

This remonstrance brought to a head the whole question of the respective positions of the Amban and the Dalai Lama. The Amban said that Tibet had been proclaimed a Chinese province, and he was, therefore, the sole judge of what methods were expedient in dealing with the frontier rebels. The Dalai Lama, for his part, quoted a letter of authority given him by the Peking Government.

The bitterness was accentuated by an intrigue of the Dehong faction, which induced the Amban to believe that the Dalai Lama was unpopular in Tibet. It is believed that the final crisis arose over a smaller matter, namely, whether the Amban or the Dalai Lama had a right to nominate the Abbot of the Sera Monastery, outside Lhasa.

It so happened that, since Sir Francis Younghusband left Lhasa, the Chinese had been drafting soldiers in small companies into Tibet, and that a military cantonment was formed three miles east of Lhasa. At the time of the Dalai Lama's entrance the cantonment contained 2,500 trained soldiers with magazine rifles and smart blue uniforms, and a battery of artillery was also on its way.

The Amban finally said he would move these soldiers into Lhasa itself if the Dalai Lama persisted in his demands. The Dalai Lama, who was supported by the Shapés, responded that, in that case, the inhabitants of Lhasa would fight.

The Amban immediately ordered the troops to move. They entered Lhasa by the Eastern road, and were opposed by some companies of Lamas hastily enrolled under the title of "Golden Soldiers." A fierce struggle ensued in the market-place, but the badly-armed "Golden Soldiers" were shot down with much bloodshed.

Meanwhile, the Dalai Lama, with three Shapés and sixty retainers, fled from the back gate of the Potala. The reports are conflicting as to whether he was pursued or not. The fact appears to be that detachments of Chinese troops at Sanbo ferry, Kurola, were fired on by local Tibetans, enraged at the treatment of the Dalai Lama.

NO APPEAL TO INDIAN GOVERNMENT.

It is not known whether the Dalai Lama will proceed beyond Kalimpong for the present, but the Darjiling Tibetans are preparing to give him a splendid reception. The Dalai Lama does not intend to appeal to the Indian Government, and it is intimated that the motive of his coming to India instead of proceeding to Western Tibet, where he would be perfectly safe, is because it is the shortest route to Peking, where he can personally lay his grievances before the Throne.

It is believed that, since the flight of the Dalai Lama, there have been no further disturbances at Lhasa. The Amban, after the defeat of the "Golden Soldiers," kept his troops in check, and generally followed a moderate policy.

The Tashi Lama of Shigatse is not concerned in the latest developments, and there is no reason to fear disturbances in the region of Gyangtse.

At the same time, the Tibetans are generally incensed at the treatment of the Dalai Lama, and have a further grievance in that they are obliged to furnish free transport to Chinese officials. Any Chinese officials, therefore, who may be isolated in the Chinese forts run great danger of massacre.—*Reuter's Special Service.*

GREAT BRITAIN'S CONCERN IN TIBET.

NEW YORK, FEB. 26.

A despatch from Peking states that the British Chargé d'Affaires has made friendly representations to the Wai-wu-pu (Foreign Board) on the subject of Great Britain's concern in the situation in Tibet, with reference to peace and order in the border States and on the frontiers, and has asked the Chinese Government formally to state its policy and intentions.—*Reuter.*

PEKING, FEB. 26.

The Peking Daily News to-day publishes an article on the intrigues of the Dalai Lama, and says:

"China is mindful of her solemn pledges entered into with Great Britain in regard to Tibet, and has ordered 2,000 troops to Lhasa more as a measure of precaution to maintain good order and keep the markets open to trade."

The journal asks if Tibet is to be allowed by China to return to her hermit seclusion or to participate in the benefits of enlightened government. The Daily News refers to the services of the Hong Kong-educated Assistant Resident in improving conditions and introducing education and sanitation. In conclusion, the journal states that the Chinese authorities in Tibet have been specially ordered to afford every protection and respect to Lamaism.—*Reuter.*

According to the Central News, the British Government has communicated to Peking a request for particulars concerning the deposition of the Dalai Lama, but has not made any representations to the Chinese Government, either individually or in conjunction with any other Power. The Russian Ambassador called at the Foreign Office on Saturday morning and the Chinese Minister in the afternoon.

NEW LAMA TO BE CHOSEN.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

SHANGHAI, FEB. 27.

The Chinese Imperial decree deposing the Dalai Lama orders that names of miraculous youths shall be placed in the Golden Urn and that of a new Dalai Lama drawn.

THE SELECTION OF THE GRAND LAMA.

The fugitive Buddhist Pontiff is the thirteenth in succession from the first Grand Lama of Lhasa and the eighth to bear the title of Dalai Lama. He is still a comparatively young man, about midway between thirty and forty years of age. The precise date of his birth is uncertain. According to Sarat Chandra Das, an educated Hindu who some thirty years ago carried out extensive explorations in Tibet which gained for him one of the awards of the Royal Geographical Society, the Dalai Lama would seem to have been born in 1874.

Chandra Das, in his narrative of a "Journey to Lhasa and Central Tibet," gives an interesting account of the manner in which the infant child was determined to be the latest incarnation of Avalokita. In 1875, a year after the death of the Dalai Lama, Tsinle-gyatso, the Regent and the College of Cardinals consulted the celebrated Nachung Chos-gyong oracle about the Dalai's reappearance, and the oracle declared that the reincarnation could only be discovered by a monk of the purest morals. It required, again, the supernatural powers of the oracle to find the future discoverer of the Grand Lama; he was the Shar-tse Khanpo of Gadan, a Lama of great saintliness and profound knowledge. The oracle further stated that he should go to Choskhor-gya, as the reincarnation was to be found somewhere near Kong-po (a small and fertile district a little to the east of Lhasa). The Khanpo went there accordingly, and sat in deep meditation for seven days, when, on the night of the last day, he had a vision and heard a voice which directed him to repair to the Mu-li-ding-ki-tso (lake) of Choskhor. Awakening from his sleep, the Khanpo went to the lake, where, on the crystal surface of the water, he saw the image of the incarnate Grand Lama seated in his mother's lap, and his father fondling him. The house, its furniture, all was shown him. Suddenly the image disappeared, and he set out at once for Kong-po. On the way he stopped in Tag-po at the house of a respectable and wealthy family, and at once he recognised the child and all the images seen in his dream. He promptly informed the Government at Lhasa, and the Regent and the Cardinals came to Tag-po and took the child, then a year old, and its parents to the Rigyal Palace, near Lhasa. This child, now aged ten, is called Nagwang lo-zang tubdan gya-tso, "the Lord of Speech, the Mighty Ocean of Wisdom."

TIBET AS AN INDIAN PROBLEM. A NEW CONTINGENT MENACE.

(FROM A CORRESPONDENT.)

The recent turn of affairs in Tibet has hardly taken well-informed observers by surprise, although the *dénouement* has been more dramatic than was expected. The present Dalai Lama's whole policy has been to play India off against his suzerain at Peking, and England off against Russia, in order to preserve his virtual independence. The final result has been a failure, and a failure which may produce immediate and far-reaching effects for the consideration of the Indian Government.

The Dalai Lama appears to have started the particular game which ended in his flight rather wantonly. He was still the real ruler of a country which dominates a strategic line of approach to India, and one which might in hostile hands prove a real source of danger, when he started his intrigues with the Russian Government and a concurrent series of frontier insults to the British Empire. Such a course naturally alarmed and irritated the Indian Executive. After repeated appeals to the Chinese Government to assert its flickering authority over its vassal had been made in vain, Lord Curzon, alarmed by the prospect of Russian influence stretching into Tibet and creating a new frontier problem, and determined to maintain British prestige in Asia, sanctioned the Younghusband Expedition of 1903. Lhasa was successfully reached and the Tibetans taught a salutary lesson. The question then arose as to the advisability of holding the position we had gained or of retiring once more within the ordinary frontier lines. The advocates of the forward policy were in favour of retaining the upland plateaus which covered the approaches to Sikkim and Darjiling. The expense and risk of such a course were obvious, and the Conservative Government was in 1904 very anxious to pursue a conciliatory policy towards Russia and not throw her more into the arms of Germany. A withdrawal from everything but the Chumbi Valley, which was to be temporarily occupied, was thus decided on: and Tibet was finally neutralised by the Anglo-Russian Agreement of 1907. Prejudice apart, the distances which separated Tibet from Russian territory or from the effective operation of a large Russian Army were seen to be too vast to make the Russian danger a reality.

THE CHINESE REDUCTION OF TIBET.

So far the Dalai Lama had distinctly scored. He had repulsed both Russia and Great Britain and successfully flouted his suzerain. What neither he nor the Indian Government seems to have anticipated was that China would have been so galled by the Lama's conduct as to step into the breach. Yet this is exactly what has happened. The absolute disregard paid to the Chinese Amban's advice in 1903, and the consequent violation of the Chinese Imperial frontier, roused Peking at last from somnolence into activity. One of the first practical uses made of "the new model" Army of China was to strengthen the garrison of Szechuan and prepare for the systematic reduction of Tibet. Reinforcements were dribbled in under pretence of making a Legation guard for the Amban. The natural barriers which protect that country from China are great, but, none the less, small Chinese drafts have been trickling steadily in to restore the Imperial authority. This course had the advantage of not driving the Dalai Lama to open resistance, while it avoided the terrible losses and transport difficulties which must have beset the few big armies which have ever marched along this desolate route. This policy of peaceful penetration and persuasion was meant to restore the authority of the Amban without an

open breach with the Spiritual Government at Lhasa. But somewhere or other the policy has broken down. Authentic accounts of massacres perpetrated on thousands of monks in outlying monasteries have been reaching the Indian frontier officials for some time past.

Whatever the cause the Dalai Lama became convinced that he must submit or fly, and chose the latter alternative. His escape is a blow to the Chinese Government, which now finds itself with "a Pretender" waiting on its borders. All the same the Chinese have regained their position in Tibet.

DALAI LAMA'S REAL WEAKNESS.

The real weakness of the Dalai Lama's position in dealing both with the Chinese and the British has been the obsolete character of his armaments and the lack of any genuine enthusiasm for the Spiritual régime among his subjects. There is very little of the Mahdist spirit among the peasantry. During the Younghusband Expedition the soldiers, if such they can be called, were put up to be slaughtered like sheep. Their supposed leaders made a habit of retiring to the rear before the action commenced, and matchlocks which take several minutes to go off after the fuse has been fired are to machine guns almost as the weapons of Cressy to those of Colenso. Their prisoners were pleased to be captured, and often only too anxious not to return to the care of authorities who gave the alternative of death by boiling oil or by the British rifles. It is therefore hardly surprising that the Chinese advance appears to have been met by no concerted rising or resistance. Indeed, any such resistance would have been highly dangerous to a scattered invasion of this kind. The Dalai Lama, as it is, has only just escaped capture by taking a short and arduous by-route across the hills to Sikkim which leaves Gyantse and part of the regular road to the west of it. At least the British Trade Agent at Gyantse knew nothing of his approach until the Lama was actually between him and the Indian frontier.

The Trade Agent's position appears quite secure, and he will observe the neutrality enjoined on him by continuing to deal with the local authorities. Now that the Lama has arrived in India there are, or soon will be, two Buddhist "Popes"—one at Rome and one at Avignon. This fact will strengthen the hands of the Indian Executive in discussing the new situation with China.

CHINA AS INDIA'S NEIGHBOUR.

It is useless to underestimate the gravity of the position. Great Britain has, of course, the advantage of negotiating with a real Government which follows ordinary diplomatic observance and can be struck at in its ports and near its heart—that is to say, providing so drastic a proceeding were ever to become necessary. The irritating impertinences of the old monastic exclusionists have gone.

On the other hand, a great Empire, the future military strength of which no man can foresee, has suddenly appeared on the North-East Frontier of India. The problem of the North-West Frontier thus bids fair to be duplicated in the long run, and a double pressure placed on the defensive resources of the Indian Empire.

The men who advocated the retention of Lhasa have proved not so far wrong, whatever their reasons for giving the advice. The evacuation of the Chumbi Valley has certainly proved a blunder. That strategic line has been lost, and a heavy price may be exacted for the mistake. China, in a word, has come to the gates of India, and the fact has to be reckoned with. It is to be hoped that the Indian Government will do what they can to retrieve the position, and use the presence of the Dalai Lama as a lever for securing from the Chinese Government some concessions in frontier rectification.

235

RECEIVED IN
28 FEB 1910
U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE

Circulated with
3021

Chp 5 (incl. P) ~~2020~~ 11 Nov
 to (Do to b) }
 p 7. mark }

3021

236

+ (3015/10)

Dreyfus: Dr. Max Müller: Peking: D. 4.0. pm. 3 Feb. 26. 1910.
R. 3.0. pm.

Tele. No. 37 My Telegram No. 34. (of February 26. Dalai Lama)
Decree enumerates misdeeds of Dalai Lama ending up with his
flight from Lassa on Feb. 12, deprives him of his title, orders
that whether he returns to Tibet or not he is to be treated
as an ordinary person, and gives instructions for the discovery,
and in accordance with precedent, of a new Dalai Lama as
the true embodiment of previous generations of Dalai Lamas.
It further declares real objects of the expedition into Tibet
are the preservation of peace, and the protection of trade ^{markets} ~~roads~~.

Covering Note of Nai-wu Pu states that all matters
affecting relations of Tibet will continue to be dealt with
according to treaties between Grt. Britain & China.

Sent to India.

THIBET.



[February 26.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

[6721]

No. 1.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 26.)

(No. 34.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, February 26, 1910.

THE Dalai Lama has been deposed by Imperial decree. A copy of this document has been sent to me by the Chinese Government. Details will follow.

[6860]

No. 2.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 26.)

(No. 36.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, February 26, 1910.

SITUATION in Thibet.

I made formal representations yesterday to the Wai-wu Pu according to the terms of your telegram No. 32, which only reached me yesterday, although it is dated 23rd February. Sentences marked 1 and 2 were embodied in a memorandum which I handed in. I made at the same time a verbal statement in the sense of the last sentence of your telegram, laying stress upon the fact that the Chinese Government had committed a mistake in concealing their plans from His Majesty's Government and not having been more open with regard to their Thibetan policy.

His Excellency Liang Tun-yen begged me to assure you that the Chinese Government had no desire to alter the internal administration of Thibet or modify the *status quo* in that country. In adopting the measures under discussion they only intended to put themselves in the position of being able to police the country and to exercise a more effective control than in the past, more especially in connection with Thibet's obligations towards neighbouring States. The total strength of the expeditionary force did not exceed 2,000 men, who were commanded by a brigadier-general. Chao was not with them; he is presumably still at Chiamdo. His Excellency said that the Wai-wu Pu had just communicated to me a decree deposing the Dalai Lama, and he had therefore meant to speak to me about Thibet. The Dalai Lama had already been deprived in 1904 of his title, which was subsequently restored to him. There had been no intention to strip the Dalai Lama of his power, and repeated messages to that effect had been sent to him. The Chinese Government would now punish him personally by deposing him and electing a new Dalai Lama, but, unless unforeseen circumstances obliged them to alter their plans, they contemplated no further aggressive action. His Excellency added that he had already explained to Sir John Jordan that the intentions of the Chinese Government were purely pacific when making the suggestion that the Indian Government should grant permission for Chinese troops to pass through Indian territory. He begged His Majesty's Government not to believe the false reports spread by Lamaists that outrages had been committed and monasteries burnt.

I will send a note to the Wai-wu Pu confirming my verbal representation. At my suggestion that it would be to China's interest to do so, Liang also promised to publish through the press a contradiction of the exaggerated report issued by Reuter.

[6886]

No. 3.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 26.)

(No. 37.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, February 26, 1910.

THIBET. In continuation of my telegram No. 34 of yesterday's date, the Wai-wu Pu's note covering the decree concerning the Dalai Lama states that the

[2652 cc-2]

Chinese Government will continue to deal with all Thibetan matters in accordance with Anglo-Chinese treaties. After enumerating the Dalai Lama's misdeeds up to and including his flight from Lhasa on the 12th instant, the decree orders that he is to be treated as an ordinary person, declares that the expedition into Thibet was undertaken with the real object of protecting the trade marts and preserving peace, and instructs that a new Dalai Lama be discovered and confirmed as the true incarnation of the previous generation of Dalai Lamas in the manner prescribed by precedent.

(20)

appointing a new Dalai Lama, but they contemplated no
further aggressive action in Tibet unless unforeseen circumstances
impelled them to such a course. H.E. (signed H.M.G.) did
believe false reports spread by Lamas as to destruction
of monasteries and burning of monasteries.

I suggested to H.E. that it would be in China's
interest to ~~publicly~~ publish through the Press a contradiction
of Renter's ~~telegrams~~ ^(30/4/10) exaggerated report, and so promised to
do. I am confirming my verbal representation in a

Sent to India.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 25, 10:30 P.M.)

(No. 34.)

Peking, February 26, 1910, 1:15 A.M.

IMPERIAL edict deposing Dalai Lama has been communicated to me. Details later.

(Repeated to India.)

3071

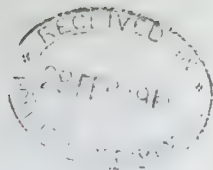
241

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 6860

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

February 26th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

February 22

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Mr. Max Muller Peking Telegram February 26, 1910	Chinese Policy in Tibet

(Similar letter sent to)

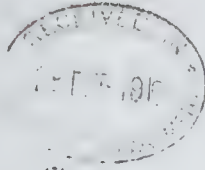
3021

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 6886

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India

— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith cop *V* of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,
February 26th 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

70. February 26

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Mr Max Muller Peking Telegram February 26/10	Sinoise Relations with Tibet.

(Similar letter sent to

)

212

Register No.

3011

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 24 Feb. 1910.
Rec. 24 Feb.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	24 Feb.	2444	China and Tibet. The Chinese advance towards Lhasa. H.M. Rep ^{ve} at Peking instructed to make representations to Chinese Govt.
Secretary of State.....	25	KK	
Committee.....	26.	KK	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to India 25 Feb 10
Secy S

FOR INFORMATION.

The F.O. go as far as we can
reasonably expect in pressing point (3)

Secy Pol. Comm.
24 MAR 1910

(2444)

Previous Papers :—

3011

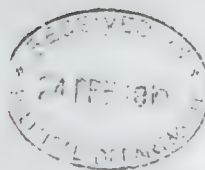
(244)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 6337

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

February 24th, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

(1) February 22

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
To Mr. Max Muller Peking Telegram No 32 February 23, 1910	China and Tibet

(Similar letter sent to)

24
30/11
25
CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Max Müller (Peking).

(No. 32.) R. *Foreign Office, February 23, 1910, 11 P.M.*

YOUR telegram No. 27 [of 15th February : Thibet].

Events reported in recent telegrams repeated to you from India make the previously-proposed representations to the Chinese Government no longer suitable. We do not, of course, know how far the proceedings of Chao-erh-feng are countenanced by them. Our position is somewhat delicate, and it is difficult for us to make an effective protest, but we feel constrained to point out to the Chinese Government (1) that Great Britain, while disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Thibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country which is both our neighbour and is on intimate terms with other neighbouring States upon our frontier, and especially with Nepal, whom we could not prevent from taking such steps to protect her interests as she may think necessary in the circumstances; (2) that, in view of our treaty relations with both Thibet and China, His Majesty's Government had the right to expect that the Chinese Government would at least have tendered friendly explanations before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert the political conditions set up by Anglo-Thibetan Convention, 1904, and confirmed by the Anglo-Chinese Convention, 1906.

You should lose no time in addressing the Wai-wu Pu in the above sense, and enquire what the intentions of the Chinese Government are as regards the future of Thibet. You might remind them, if necessary, that treaty of 1904 was negotiated with the Thibetan Government and was confirmed by themselves, and that consequently His Majesty's Government feel they have a right to expect that an effective Thibetan Government shall be maintained, with whom they can, when necessary, treat in the manner provided by those two conventions.

The Dalai Lama left Peking on 21 December 1900 and is reported to have arrived at Lhasa on 25 December 1900. Very little is known of his movements between those two dates, but he appears to have spent two months at Nagchu (8 or 9 days' journey from Lhasa) before proceeding to the capital. It had been rumoured for some time that there was considerable friction between the Tibetan Government and the Chinese officials. This was said to be increased by the activity of CHAO ERH FENG, former Viceroy of Szechuen, who had been appointed Amban in March 1900, and with a Chinese army was slowly advancing in Eastern Tibet, where he had been for some months in the neighbourhood of ^{BATANG} ~~BATANG~~. No information at all has reached Calcutta how the crisis was precipitated. But about the 30th January the British Trade Agent at Gyantse received a visit from a Tibetan official specially sent by the Dalai Lama, and this official stated to our Agent that the Chinese army was at CHIANGDO (about 400 miles from Lhasa), the Tibetan troops being massed half a day's march from it. Nothing more was heard until 17 February. The British Agent telegraphed that day that 40 Chinese mounted infantry had arrived at Lhasa on the 12th, that the rest of the Chinese army was close to the city, and that the Dalai Lama had fled the same night in the direction of India. He arrived at PHARI (accompanied by three Ministers, three ~~SLAHES~~ and about 100 men) on the 17th, after a fight with the Chinese at CHAKSAN. He stayed at the British dak bungalow. He arrived at YATUNG ^(in the Shambhi Valley) on the 20th, pursued by the Chinese, and left the next day for GNATONG, whence he is expected to arrive at DARJILING on the 27th.

On

On receiving news of the Dalai Lama's flight the Government of India at once issued orders to the British Agents at Gyantse and Yatung, and to the Political Officer in Sikkim, to maintain an attitude of strict neutrality. This has been scrupulously observed.

The only communication that has been received from the Lama since he quitted Lhasa is a message left by him with the Trade Agent at Yatung to the effect that he was proceeding to India to consult the British Government, to whom he looked for protection. He gave no indication of the cause of his flight except that the people of Lhasa had been greatly oppressed by the Chinese, mounted infantry having arrived and fired on the Tibetans, killing and wounding some of them. He thanked the British Government for the courtesy with which he had been treated.

About 10 days ago a Tibetan deputation arrived at Calcutta, and a similar deputation waited on the British Minister at Peking on the 21st instant. Both of these parties had left Tibet before the crisis, however it arose, became acute, and came to Calcutta and Peking for the purpose of notifying the Dalai Lama's return to Lhasa, and representing the trouble the Tibetans were in.

Upon arrival at Darjiling the Dalai Lama will be invited to occupy Hastings House at Calcutta until other arrangements can be made. Strict neutrality will continue to be observed; but he will be received with the courtesy and respect due to a ruler of high spiritual authority, who is an object of veneration to many millions of His Majesty's Indian subjects.

His

His Majesty's Government are in communication with the Chinese Government with regard to the unexpected situation which has thus been created.

They have no information which could with advantage be laid before Parliament.

Register No.

335

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy,

Dated 22 Feb. 1910.
Rec. 23

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
			150
Under Secretary.....	23 Feb.	Zab	<p>China and Tibet.</p> <p>Arrival of Dalai Lama at Yatung. Report left by the Lama with the British Trade Agent at Yatung. Lama's desire for British protection. As to his reception and entertainment at Darjeeling. As to communication to Prime Minister of India.</p>
Secretary of State.....	24	W	
Committee.....	26	H.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

F.O. 23 2
7 Feb. 10
India (P) 11 Feb. 10

FOR INFORMATION.

No action seems necessary at present.

Previous Papers:—

TH 307

114

From Viceroy, 22nd February 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Foreign Secret. Following telegram received last night from Trade Agent, Yatung :—

“Dalai Lama arrived last evening. During his stay Chinese sent an agent to ask permission to occupy dak bungalow here, which was readily granted. Shortly after, three Chinese officials of Chumbi interviewed me and wished me to entice Dalai Lama to remain here; but, knowing Chinese troops were coming from Phari, would not listen and told Dalai Lama to leave at once.

“Chinese had an audience with Dalai Lama, who acknowledged salutations, but no conversation took place between them. He left this morning for Gnatong, everything passing off quietly. He left following report with me :—

“Tibetan people at Lhasa have been greatly oppressed by Chinese. Chinese mounted infantry arrived there and fired on Tibetans, killing and wounding them. I with my six ministers had to make good my escape, and it is now my intention to proceed to India to consult British Government. Since leaving Lhasa I have been greatly harassed on road by Chinese troops. At Chaksam 200 Chinese Mongol infantry were behind me, and I left a party of soldiers there to keep them back. Small engagement took place there, in which 70 Chinese and 2 Tibetans were killed. I have left regent and acting ministers at Lhasa, but I and my ministers have brought our seals with us. British Government have been treating me with all courtesy, for which I am very grateful, and I now look to you for protection and I trust relations between British Government and Tibet will be that of a father to his children. I hope to give full information on my arrival in India wish[ing to] be guided by you.”

He telegraphed previously from Phari, thanking for use of dak bungalow and added his most friendly greetings to Government of India. The attitude of Trade Agent had been scrupulously correct. I have sent instructions to Darjiling, where he is expected on the 27th instant, to show the Dalai Lama every courtesy, but to treat the visit as private. I propose to invite him to occupy Hastings House as the Tashi Lama did until other arrangements can be made. Beyond ordinary civilities I do not think any reply is necessary to his messages. The flight of Dalai Lama and his ministers will have a profound effect, not only in Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan, but also on Indian opinion. It is of first importance to show him high consideration. He is regarded with veneration and awe in India. It is also necessary to show our border states that we are not afraid of China. I have summoned Mr. Bell to Calcutta and ordered Colonel Manners-Smith back to Katmandu. It is necessary, I think, to take Nepal Prime Minister into our confidence. I hope to submit our views to you shortly. Meanwhile, though situation is undoubtedly serious, the presence of Dalai Lama and his ministers in India may be a powerful lever to secure a satisfactory settlement. It seems possible that the Chinese realised that their position would be difficult if the Dalai Lama escaped, and that the request to send troops through India was prompted by a desire to close the means of escape.

COPY OF TELEGRAM. X

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

8.53 pm



Top secret. Following telegram received last night from Trade Agent [Lhasa]. Dala Lama arrived last evening. During his stay Chinese went to ask permission to occupy Dala bungalow here, which was readily granted. Shortly after, three Chinese officials of Chamdo interviewed me and asked me to entice Dala Lama to remain here; but, knowing Chinese troops coming from Phari, would not listen & told Dala Lama to leave at once.

Chinese had an audience with Dala Lama. He acknowledged salutations, but no conversation took place between them. He left this morning for Gantong, passing off quietly. He left following report with me -

"Tibetan people at Lhasa have been greatly oppressed by Chinese. Chinese mounted infantry arrived there & fired on Tibetans, killing & wounding them. My six ministers had to make good my escape, & it is now my intention to proceed to India to consult British Govt. Since leaving Lhasa I have been greatly harassed on road by Chinese troops. At Chaksam 200 Chinese mounted infantry were behind me, and I left a party of soldiers there to keep them back. Small engagement took place there, in which 70 Chinese & 2 Tibetans were killed. I have left report and acting ministers at Lhasa, but I am sure my ministers have brought our deals with us. British Govt. have been treating me with all courtesy, for which I am very grateful, & I now look to you for protection & I trust relations between British Govt. & Tibet will be that of a father to his children. I hope to give full information on my arrival in India wishing to be guided by you." [End]

He telegraphed previously from Phari, thanking for use of Dala bungalow and added his most friendly greetings to Govt. of India. The attitude of Trade Agent had been scrupulously correct. I have sent instructions to Darjiling, where he is expected on

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

(2)

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

27th Inst.: to show the Dalai Lama every courtesy, but to treat him as private. Propose to invite him to occupy Shanting, house of the Tashi Lama did until other arrangements can be made. and ordinary civilities. I do not think any reply is necessary to his messages. The flight of Dalai Lama & his ministers will have a profound effect, not only in Nepal, Sikkim & Bhutan, but also in Indian opinion. It is of first importance to show him high consideration. He is regarded with veneration & awe in India. It is also necessary to show our border states that we are not afraid of China. I have summoned Mr. Bell to Calcutta & ordered Colonel Manners to take back to Katmandu. It is necessary, I think, to take Nepal back into our confidence. I hope to submit our views to you shortly. Meanwhile, though situation is undoubtedly serious the presence of Dalai Lama & his ministers in India may be a powerful lever to secure a satisfactory settlement. It was possible that the Chinese realized that their position would be difficult if the Dalai Lama escaped, and that the request to send troops through India was prompted by a desire to close the means of escape.

Advised 1st for 1; report to B.M. at Peking.

Register No.

307
(2998)

Secret Department.

4 telegrams from India,
Letter from F.O.,

Dated 19^(th), 20, 21 } Feb 1910.
Rec. 21

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	21 Feb.	East	<p><u>Tibet.</u> NW</p> <p>Chinese military movements. Flight of Dalai Lama towards India. He intends to throw himself on British protection. Chinese efforts to intercept his flight. Report of fighting. A. to protecting Lama at British India Agency at ...</p>
Secretary of State.....	21	W	
Committee.....			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

India (See with ...)

" " F.O. + (307) 21.2.10.

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Let letter to F.O. forwarding telegrams & suggesting that representations should be made to Chinese Govt.
Let telegram to India approving instructions issued or proposed.

Letter to F.O. 22 Feb.

Telegram to Viceroy, 23 Feb.

Recd. Pol. Secy. 24 Feb.

Previous Papers:—

Pressing.

D R A F T.

Under Sec. of State,
Foreign Office.

Sir,

With reference to your letter No. 5292 of the 15th inst. on the subject of the relations between China and Tibet, I am directed by the S. of S. for India to forward for the information of the S. of S. for F.A. copy of further telegrams which have been received from the Viceroy, showing that the situation has developed with great rapidity, and that the Dalai Lama is fleeing in the direction of India.

It is therefore clear that the terms in which Mr. Max Müller proposed to address the Chinese Govt. are no longer suitable in the altered circumstances. It is true that in view of both ^{of} our treaty relations with China and Russia and ^{of} the history of our past policy in regard to Tibet, the position of Great Britain is somewhat delicate, and that it is difficult for us to make an effective protest. But Viscount Morley is strongly of opinion that it should be pointed out emphatically to the Chinese Govt.

that

From Viceroy (305) (307)
25 Feb 10
+ (3)

Copy to India
25 Feb 10
Secy 8

(1) that Great Britain, while disclaiming any desire to interfere in the internal administration of Tibet, cannot be indifferent to disturbances of the peace in a country which is both our neighbour and is on intimate terms with other neighbouring states upon our frontier—and especially with Nepal, whom we could not prevent from ^(to protect her interests) taking such steps as she may think necessary in the circumstances;

(2) that, in view of our treaty relations with both Tibet and China, H.M. Govt. had the right to expect that the Chinese Govt. would at least have tendered friendly explanations before embarking on a policy which, in the absence of such explanations, cannot but appear intended to subvert the political conditions set up by the Anglo-Tibetan Convention and confirmed by the Anglo-Chinese Convention; and ⁽³⁾ that H.M. Govt. must claim that, whatever the intentions of the Chinese Govt. may be as regards the future of Tibet, an effective Tibetan Govt. shall be maintained, with whom we can when necessary treat in the manner

256
manner provided by those two
Conventions.

As regards this claim, I am
to invite reference to Sir E.
Grey's telegram No. 20, dated 9th
Feb. ¹⁹⁰⁷ to Sir John Jordan in which
the latter was instructed to
represent to the Chinese Govt.
that Chinese officials could not
be regarded by H.M. Govt. as
taking the place at trade marts
of the Tibetan Agents to be
appointed there. It seems to
Lord Morley that a fortiori the
substitution of a Chinese for a
Tibetan Govt. at Lhasa could not be
accepted by H.M. Govt. as giving
effect to the Anglo-Tibetan
Convention.

I am to enclose copy of a
telegram which, with Sir E. Grey's
concurrence, Lord Morley proposes
to send approving the instructions
which have been given by the
Viceroy.

(Sd) A. ARTHUR.

Sec. of State.

This may issue? It will be
observed that it is to make it clear
the position of the State of any Chinese
U. S. of S. refugees. Mar. 22. 2. 10

Mr E. Grey has approved the
draft telegram, with the insertion of a
sentence*. Fair copy is attached. The S. of S.
should presumably see.

East

22/2/10

* viz: 'It should be
... demand it'.

307

(257)

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
23rd February 1910.*

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of the 31st ultimo. Tibet. Proposed reply to Prime Minister of Nepal approved. His Majesty's Minister at Peking is being consulted as to representations to China.

Your telegrams of the 15th, 19th, and 20th February. Your instructions to Bell and agents Gyantse and Yatung approved. It should be clearly understood that any Chinese who take refuge with our officials to save their lives should accept the condition that they leave the country if the Tibetans demand it. If possible, Dalai Lama should be diverted from Bhutan, where his presence might provoke Chinese invasion. Reply to deputation on lines proposed by you approved. Strictly non-committal attitude on all points at issue between China and Tibet essential. Repeat to Peking.

Fair copy of telegram, with
addition approved by Sir E Grey.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

* Refd to F.O. It was
the sentence - "It
should be - - - demand
it - - -"

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vaforum)

Despatched 23 Feb 1900.

Ear.

Foreign, secret. Your

Foreign secret telegram

31st ult. Tibet. Proposed
reply to Prime Minister.

-ter Nepal approved.

Minister Peking is being
consulted as to refo.

-sentations to China.

Your foreign secret
telegram 15th, 19th and
20th inst. Your in-
structions to Bell

and Agents Gyantse

+ Yatsung approved. It

should be clearly

understood that any

Chinese who take

refuge with our

officials to save

their lives should

accept the condition

that they leave the

See
h.
23.2.10

Copy to India. (+rp) 11 mch

Copy to F.O. { 23 Feb 10
7 mch

country if the Tibetan
demand is 0. If possible
Dalai Lama should
be diverted from
Bhutan where his
presence might provoke
Chinese invasion. Reply
to deputation on lines
proposed by you at.
- proved. Strictly non-
-committal attitude on
all points at issue
between China and
Tibet essential. Report
to Peking.

Draft Telegram
to Viceroy.

(129)

SECRET

Foreign, Secret. Your
foreign secret telegram 31st ultimo
Tibet. Proposed reply to Prime
Minister Nepal approved. Minister
Peking is being consulted as to
representations to China.

Your foreign secret
telegrams 15th 19th and 20th inst.
your instructions to Bell and
Agents Gyantse and Yatsung
approved. If possible Dalai Lama
should be diverted from Bhutan
where his presence might provoke
Chinese invasion. Reply to
deputation on lines proposed by
you approved. Strictly non-
committal attitude on all points
at issue between China and
Tibet essential. Repeat to Peking

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



*(305)

My telegram of 18 February, Tibet. I have
not yet received report. But I have heard of a
report accompanied by the high Tibetan officials. They
are in Lhasa and report of mounted troops is not far
from it. I have issued following instructions. I have

Headquarters should not permit to send troops
nor should mounted troops be sent. They
be allowed to occupy the Lhasa. I have
must not treat it as sanctuary. I have
these troops are proceeding from what direction. I have
telegram full information. Is there any possibility of
the attitude of local Chinese officials? I have
Yongse & Jatang should show their neutrality and
remember that events are for protection of
only. Do you consider the danger of British
in danger? I have

Addressed to the Secretary of State: Lhasa

Copy 15 30x @ 21 Feb
20 2 mch
Juri @ 4 mch

RECEIVED IN
1 FEB 1910

DATED 2nd Dec 1920

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 3-10-1901

of 18th Febr.

Foreign secret. Mr. Tolson ~~has been~~.
Agent Grant telegraphs from Shanghai that
and three ministers and two shades are a
numbering about 20 are leaving for
Chinese officials have left Shanghai
Chinese troops are sent to protect him.
Lama might arrive, look in.

repat to (sic),
~~repat to (sic)~~ in

Copy to Jo (p) 2. 2hr
(p) 2 hr
... Lisa (p) 4 hr

COPY OF TELEGRAM. X

FROM Viceroy

DATED Calcutta 19 2-10

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 5-48 pm.



Overseas secret. It is now reported that Patai Lama
is coming to Calcutta to throw himself in British
protection. That 30 Chinese troops in Chumbi Valley
have left Phari, that trouble is expected at
Phari, but that he intends to force his way
through. I have instructed Lord Alcyon
that if Patai Lama's life is in danger and
he claims protection at the said Agency.
such protection should be afforded and the
case be reported for orders.

7.10.10 11.15 pm, rephd. Peking.

Copy to 30 @ 21 Feb
@ 2 Feb
- - - - -
wire @ 4 Feb

COPY OF TELEGRAM. X

FROM Vienna.

DATED *Vienna* 20-2-10.

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 11-59 AM.



Trip, *Vienna*. Tibet. ~~Retirement~~. *Dalai Lama* is expected at *Yatung* to-day. There was fighting at *Kangra* on 18. Since 10 Chinese troops have been at *Phari* was that 40 Chinese troops have collected from all sides against 200 Tibetans including those with *Dalai Lama*. Several have intercepted letters addressed to *Tibetan* made Agent *Yatung* from *Phari*. I have called for full particulars as to local position which is not yet known.

Repeated to *Belia*.

Copy to 7050 2/76
10 2nd
... 2nd 0 4th

2998

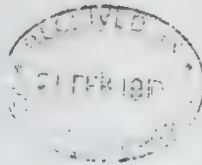
(264)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 5953

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

February 21st, 1910.

Reference to previous letter:

February 18

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Mr. Mac Muller Peking Telegram February 20/10	China and Tibet

(Similar letter sent to)

2998



265

CONFIDENTIAL.

Circulated with

307

Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 20, 12:15 P.M.)

(No. 30.)

Peking, February 20, 1910, 1:25 P.M.

THIBET.

His Majesty's consul-general at Chengtu telegraphs that he cannot extract any information about the operations in Thibet from the governor-general, but a well-informed correspondent at Batang wrote on 26th January that the Thibetans were accepting Chinese domination, and that Chinese troops were marching to Lhasa without opposition purposing to police Thibet. Chao-erh-feng's head-quarters were at Chiando.

(Sent to India.)

Register No.

305

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy,Dated } 18 Feb. 1910.
Rec. }

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	18 Feb.	L.H.	<u>Tibet</u> Forty Chinese Mounted Infantry reported to have reached Lhasa: remainder of Chinese Army from Chamdok close to Lhasa. Dalai Lama said to be flying towards India.
Secretary of State.....	18	R.H.	
Committee.....	W.	H.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to Mr. C. 25/2/10

F.O. St 18/2/10

10 24/2/10

FOR INFORMATION.

A copy has gone to F.O. It seems
 useless now to send the letter on the
 file below, or to make any suggestions
 to the F.O., until this astonishing news
 is confirmed.

SENT BY REGISTER
 14 FEB 1910

(init 307)

Previous Papers:—

300

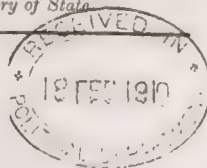
COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM Viceroy

DATED 18th February

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

12.45 p.m.



Foreign Secy. My telegram of 15th February.
Following from Trade Agent, Gyantse,
dated 17th February.

"Tibetan trade agents came to me today.
They say that letter has been received from
Nagartze Jong sent by Lassa ~~about~~ chapen
stating that forty Chinese mounted infantry
arrived at Lassa 12th February. Remainder
of Chinese army from Chamdok are close
to Lassa."

"No news of any fighting. Dalai Llama
and party left same night and are flying
to India via Ralung Nyetse Kangma Kala
Phari and Gangtok where they wish Maharaj
Kumar (to) arrange supplies.

"Dalai Llama desires to be allowed to
utilize dak bungalow. I reach Kangma
tomorrow in order to verify & will telegraph
full particulars"

On receiving further information I
will telegraph again.

(Repeated to Peking)

From Viceroy, 15th February 1910.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Foreign Secret. My telegram of 30th January. Tibet.

Nepalese representative at Lhasa reports that he has heard that authentic news has recently reached Lhasa that Chao Erh Feng has arrived at Chiamdo with 2,000 Chinese soldiers, and has written to Tibetan officials informing them of his intention to send half this force into Tibet and threatening that Tibetans will be annihilated should they offer resistance. Representative's letter also indicates that considerable tension still exists at Lhasa between Chinese and Tibetan officials. According to Tibetan trade agent at Yatung 700 Tibetan troops from Gyantse and 1,000 from Shigatse have left for Lhasa. He estimates that Lhasa Government have mobilised 10,000 troops, who are stationed at different strategic points in order to stop advance of Chinese troops. Meanwhile four Tibetan officials have arrived in Calcutta. The senior, a junior secretary of the Dalai Lama, has brought a scarf for me from the Lama and a verbal message announcing his return to Tibet. He also has a Tibetan paper with a seal said to be that of the Lama authorising him to represent to Viceroy, Political Officer at Sikkim, and British Trade Agent at Gyantse, case of Tibetans in present trouble. The other Tibetan officials have similar papers bearing three or four seals of monasteries. At interview with Foreign Secretary they spoke freely of Chinese oppression and said that they looked to us for help. In view of reception accorded in Russia to Dorjief's party, to turn deputation away would probably have bad effect and injure our interests. I therefore propose to receive deputation and to send by it verbal message to Lama thanking him for scarf and saying that I am glad to learn of his return to Tibet. I would also express my hope for prosperity and well-being of His Holiness and of Tibet, and for continuance of friendly relations between this country and Tibet. As regards differences between Chinese and Tibetans, I propose to say that I hope that these will soon be amicably settled, and that British Government are precluded by their treaty obligations with Russia and China from interfering in internal administration of Tibet.

In the event of fighting between Chinese and Tibetans it is possible that Chinese officials at Gyantse might seek shelter in British post there, and Bell enquires whether in such circumstances British Trade Agent should give them refuge. I propose to reply that in event of such a situation arising British Trade Agent should maintain attitude of strict neutrality and only grant asylum to Chinese officials if satisfied that they are in imminent danger of losing their lives.

Finally, I would suggest that Consul-General Chengtu may be instructed to telegraph to us for the present all important information he may receive regarding affairs on the China-Tibet frontier. A letter recently received from him under date 18th December mentions rumours in which he was inclined to believe that there was some truth of a disaster to Chinese arms at Chiamdo.

Register No.

2968, [2981]

[2867]

Secret Department.

Leg's letter from India ho. M.
 Letter from F.O., & telegram from
 Viceroy

Dated 27 Jan., 12 Feb. 15 Feb. 1916.
 Rec. 12 Feb., 14 Feb.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	16 Feb.	East	<u>Tibet.</u> Risk of collision between Chinese and Tibetan troops. Sir J. Jordan consulted regarding the course to be adopted by His Govt. Proposed reply to Nepal Prime Minister concurred in by F.O. Station despatch to Viceroy etc. Correspondence from India. Reply from Peking
Secretary of State.....	16	RM	
Committee /.....			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to F.O. (286) 15 Feb./10 (300) 16 Feb./10.

" India (2968)

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Off. letter to F.O. forwarding telegram & correspondence,
 & proposing to approve Viceroy's suggestions.

Off. telegram to India, approving & asking for further
 information to issue on receipt of F.O. reply.

sign

M.

17.2.10.

not sent
20th

17.2.10.
 (17.30)

Previous Papers:—

(77)

MINUTE.

The printed papers received from India by this mail are important. They form the basis of the Viceroy's telegram of 31st Jan^y; but they indicate something which was not hinted at in that telegram - viz. that the anti-Chinese party in Tibet is - or at least was down to Dec. 6th - also strongly pro-Russian. It is possible, as suggested by the Nepalese representative at Lhasa, that this attitude was only assumed in order to bluff the Chinese. It is also possible that since 6th Dec. other counsels have prevailed, & that the despatch to the Viceroy indicates a change of policy. In any case there is reason to be cautious in intervening to scare off the Chinese, if the result is to be only to let in the Russians. It seems advisable therefore to call the attention of the F.O. to this new element in the situation, & to try to obtain further information from India.

The Viceroy's proposed language to the Tibetans seems suitable. It is obviously better that the despatch should have gone to Calcutta than to St. Petersburg.

After minute & draft were ~~sent~~ submitted, F.O. letter of 16th Feb. has received. It seems clear that we should not go farther than Mr. Macmillan proposes at present, & it seems desirable to postpone even that step until we have heard again from India. The draft has been brought up to date.

PRESSING.

D R A F T

The Under Sec. of State,
Foreign Office.

Sir,

With reference to your
letters of the 12th inst., ^(16th inst. No. 5292.) No. 4522,
regarding Chinese relations with
Tibet, I am directed by the Sec. of
S. for India to forward for the
information of the Sec. of S. for
Foreign Affairs copy of a telegram
from the Viceroy, dated 15th inst.,
on the subject, together with
papers received from the Govt. of
India by this mail, throwing
further light upon the situation
in Tibet.

2. Viscount Morley agrees
with the Viceroy that it would not
be possible, in the circumstances,
to refuse to receive the Tibetan
deputation, and he proposes, with
Sir E. Grey's concurrence, to
approve the reply which Lord
^{Minto}~~Morley~~ wishes to give. The
instructions which the Viceroy
proposes to send to Mr. Pell as
to the attitude to be adopted in
case the Chinese officials at
Gyantse seek shelter in the
British post may also, in Lord
Morley's opinion, be approved.

3.

Telegram from Viceroy, 15th Feb. 1910
(300)
Enclosures in Foreign Secy's No. 4 M.
dated 27 Jan 1910
(286)

3. As regards the correspondence received from India, it is not possible, with the material available here, to identify all the various officials mentioned by the Nepalese representative in Lhasa; but if his account of the position is correct it is plain that there is a powerful party, headed by the Dalai Lama, which is not only anti-Chinese but is also avowedly pro-Russian. The

returns of the Chinese Pochhalama ^{worded} ^{Representative's}
X on page 4 of the letter of the 6th December, 1900, if correctly reported, leave no doubt upon that point, and the Dalai Lama's good faith has not hitherto been open to question.

4. This is an element in the situation which has not been disclosed in either of the Viceroy's telegrams, and Lord Morley deems it worth while to draw Sir E. Grey's particular attention to it. It may be, as conjectured by the Nepalese representative on page 5 of the same letter, that the Dalai Lama is merely affecting a pro-Russian attitude for diplomatic purposes in dealing with the Chinese. But, as is also pointed out, his antecedents suggest a different

different interpretation. And, though there is every reason to suppose that the Russian Govt. will continue to observe most scrupulously their treaty obligations to this country, caution is necessary lest intervention on our part against China now result only in restoring in Tibet the condition of things that led to the expedition of 1904. In approving the language suggested by the Viceroy in his telegram of 15th February, Lord Morley accordingly proposes to impress upon him that a strictly non-committal attitude on all points at issue between China and Tibet is more than ever necessary at the present juncture.

5. While, therefore, the importance of avoiding any cause for armed interference by Nepal remains undiminished, Lord Morley ^{is} ~~would not be disposed to~~ ^{think that he} ~~proposes the~~ ^{is} ~~equations, even on the smaller scale proposed by~~ ^{is} ~~proposed in his letter of the 2nd~~ ^{is} ~~instant until further information - for which he is telegraphing~~ ^{is} ~~to the Govt. of India - has been~~ ^{is} ~~received.~~

6. The Draft of a Telegram which, subject to his Lordship's concurrence, Lord

enclosed address to the Vicar, is
enclosed: I am to ask for the
return of the card reply.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

to issue on receipt of P.O.
convenience.

Please report as to this
without delay.

Copy to India.

Despatched _____ 19 ____.

Not sent

Foreign secret. Your foreign secret
Proposed reply to Peking Minister of Nepal approved
telegram 31st inst. Tibet. Minister Peking
is being consulted. Meanwhile papers
enclosed in your foreign sec's letter
of 4 of 27 Jan. suggest that anti-
Chinese movement in Tibet is also
~~strongly~~ pro-Russian. Have you or
can you obtain confirmation of this?

Your foreign secret telegram 15th inst.
Proposed reply to Tibetan deputation &
reply instructions to Bell approved.
Strictly non-committed attitude on all
points of issue between Tibet & China
more than ever necessary ~~in view of~~
~~possibility alluded to above.~~ Re: let
to Peking

2987

274)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 5292/10.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Circulated with
2968

FOREIGN OFFICE

February 16th, 1910.



Copy to India
25 Feb 10
Secy S

Immediate.

Sir:—

2987(u)
With reference to the letter from this Department 47223 of the 12th instant on the subject of the telegram of January 31st, 1910 from the Government of India in regard to Tibet, I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith a copy of a telegram which has been received from Mr. Max Müller, who, during the illness of His Majesty's Minister, is in charge of His Majesty's Legation at Peking.

Feb. 15
Lord Morley will observe that Mr. Max Müller sees no objection to friendly representations being made to the Chinese Government to the effect that His Majesty's Government hope the Chinese Government will avoid any action likely to complicate the situation in Tibet and create difficulties for neighbouring States, but that he deprecates any reference to a change

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

71

210
(5292/10).

change of the status quo, and to the establishment of conditions inconsistent with the spirit of our agreements, as hardly warranted by the Convention of 1906 or by facts as at present known to us.

Subject to Lord Morley's concurrence Sir E. Grey proposes to concur in the view taken by Mr. Max Müller, and to authorize him to make representations to the Chinese Government in the sense he suggests.

The Russian Government would be informed accordingly.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

Th Campbell

CONFIDENTIAL.

2981



Mr. Max Müller to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 15, 10 A.M.)

(No. 27.)

Peking, February 15, 1910, 11:55 A.M.

YOUR telegram No. 26.

I see no objection to making friendly representations to the Chinese Government to the effect that Government of India are anxious as to the possibility of disorders arising on our frontier as a consequence of further advance of Chinese troops towards Lhasa, that it would be difficult for us in such an event to prevent Nepal from taking measures to protect its interests, and that we hope that Chinese Government will avoid any action likely to complicate situation in Thibet and create difficulties for neighbouring States, China herself included. I would deprecate any reference to change of *status quo* and establishment of conditions inconsistent with spirit of our agreements as hardly warranted by convention of 1906 or by facts as at present known to us. In view of our previous knowledge of the objects of Chao-erh-feng's expedition, such a representation would come rather late. *

Military attaché's information (see my despatch No. 470 of 18th December) goes to show that strict discipline is being maintained amongst Chao-erh-feng's troops and that no outrages have been committed.

*Copy to India
18 Feb 10
Secy 7*

300

14. 2968

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

(27)

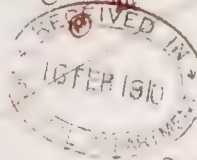
Circulated
with 2968

COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM Vicary

DATED Calcutta 15/2/10

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 7-10 PM
+ (190/10)



Foreign, secret. My telegram of 30th January Tibet

Nepalese representative at Lassa report, that he has heard that
Chinese news has recently reached Lassa that Chao Shih-fang has arrived
in Lassa with 2000 Chinese soldiers & has written to Tibetan officials, inform-
ing of his intention to send half the force which he is bringing, and that
it be annihilated should they offer resistance. Representative tells also
that considerable tension still exists at Lassa between Chinese & Tibetan
officials. According to Tibetan trade agent at Lassa, no Tibetan goods
except 2000 from Shigatse have left for Lassa. He also tells that
Chinese troops have mobilized at Lassa & are stationed at important
strategic points in order to stop advance of Chinese troops. According
to Tibetan officials have arrived in Lassa, the representative of
the Dalai Lama, has brought a scroll for us from the Dalai Lama
a verbal message announcing his return to Tibet. The scroll is in
paper with a seal said to be that of the Dalai Lama. It is to be
presented to Vicary. Political officer at Lassa & British representative
at Gyantse case of Tibetans is present to make. The other Tibetan officials
have similar paper bearing their or their names. In the course of
interview with Foreign Secretary they spoke freely of Chinese oppression
that they looked to us for help. In view of reception accorded to
to Jorjicoff's party, to have deputation away, would probably cause
effect & injure our interests. Therefore request to receive deputation &
send by it verbal message to Lassa thanking them for their message
that I am glad to hear of his return to Tibet. I would also express
hope for prosperity & well being of his holiness & of Tibet & the restoration
of friendly relations between this country & Tibet. As regards
differences between China & Tibetans, propose to say that

TH

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

2

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

that these will soon be amicably settled & that "China" will not be
by their treaty obligations with Russia & China from interfering
internal administration of Tibet.

In the event of fighting between Chinese & British
possible that Chinese Agents at Lhasa might need shelter in Tibet
not here & I doubt requires shelter in such circumstances. British
Agent should give them refuge. However to note that in
such a situation arising British Agents should maintain
of strict neutrality & only grant asylum to Chinese Agents
satisfied that they are the innocent sufferers in the war.

Finally, I would suggest that Consul General
may be instructed to telegraph to us for the present all
information he may receive regarding affairs in the
frontier. A letter recently received from him under date 12th
mentions rumors in which he was inclined to believe that
was some truth of a disaster to Chinese around Lhasa.

ADD? info for 1; report. Mr. Minister of

2968

H/1 17 (19)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 4722/10.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

February 12th, 1910.



*Copy to India
25 Feb 10
Secy 8*

Sir:—

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant enclosing a copy of a telegram from the Government of India dealing with the situation in Tibet.

Sir E. Grey fully appreciates the serious complications which might arise upon the Indian frontier as a result of an attempt on the part of the Chinese to deprive the Tibetans of their local autonomy, and he is disposed to share the view that His Majesty's Minister at Peking should be instructed to make representations on the subject to the Chinese Government. Before definitely deciding on the course to be adopted, Sir E. Grey has, however, thought it desirable to address the enclosed telegram to Sir J. Jordan requesting his observations upon the suggestions made by the Government of India.

If,

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

26

Feb 11

(4722/10).

If, upon the receipt of Sir J. Jordan's reply, it be definitely decided to make representations, Sir E. Grey is of opinion that a notification should be made to the Russian Government.

With reference to the last sentence of your letter I am to inform you that Sir E. Grey concurs in Viscount Morley's view as regards the suitability of the reply which the Government of India propose to return to the point raised by the Prime Minister of Nepal with respect to the Anglo-Russian agreement of 1907.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

W. Langford

29/08.
CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Max Müller (Peking).

(No. 26.)

Foreign Office, February 11, 1910, 2:30 P.M.

CHINA and Thibet.

What are your views as regards making representations to the Chinese Government on the lines suggested in Viceroy of India's telegram of 31st January?

India Office support Viceroy's recommendations, and lay great stress on importance of avoiding any cause for armed intervention by Nepal.

Copy to India
8 Feb
1910

7.0
Enclosures in letter
from Foreign Secretary
No 14 M dt 27 Jan '10

Circulated with
2968



No. 193, dated Camp Tribeni, the 25th (received 29th) December 1909 (Confidential).

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,
To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to forward herewith translations of two news-letters from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa which have been sent to me by His Excellency the Prime Minister of Nepal, and to request that copies of the translations may kindly be furnished to me when printed.

Translation of a letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for Your Highness's information.

It being customary with the Kazis and Sirdars of our China Mission on their return from China to Lhasa to entertain to a feast all the Gurkha subjects residing at this place I had gone on Sunday, the 15th Kartik, to see the Chharong Kazi with a view to arrange for the use of Linkas (public parks or gardens) for the purpose. After the matter had been settled, the Kazi told me that in view of the long-standing cordial relations subsisting between the Gurkha and Tibet Governments which were solemnly tied together with bonds of close fraternity as it were, and the manifestations of good will which the former had all along shown to the latter, His Holiness the Potala Lama, believing that there was a good system of military training among the Gurkhas in contrast with the system just introduced by the Chinese, which gave no hope of ever coming to a success, had written a letter to the Bada Kazis, saying that it would be beneficial if the Tibetan soldiers could be placed under the training of the Gurkhas and desiring that they should approach the Gurkha Wakil (Representative) at once and arrange with him for the immediate commencement of the training of the Tibetan soldiers by the instructors of his escort making at the same time a suggestion that they would send their men to Nepal for training, if necessary. On receipt of that letter he (Chharong Kazi) was sent for by the Bada Kazis and was informed of the instructions they had received from the Potala Lama. They had desired him to talk with me on the subject and arrange for the immediate training of the Tibetan soldiers here by the Gurkha instructors of my escort. Besides he was also to request for my advice as to whether it would be necessary to send their men to Nepal for the desired training or whether there were any better course that might be adopted. I replied that a proper and systematic training of soldiers was not an easy thing. Just as in the ecclesiastical line one should first of all be well-versed in religious books such as the Kangur and the Tengur before he would be able to impart proper instructions to others, so too in the military line one must be well up in the books of military science to be able to give proper training to the men placed under him. I had none with me who possessed such qualifications. The instructors of my escort here did not come to the required standard, having only the elementary knowledge of the training. No proper training could be expected from them and in spite of that were they made to do the thing no good would come out of it; on the other hand, there would be a good deal of confusion afterwards. The example of the doings of the Chinese here might be cited as an example of what could be expected from an undertaking of that kind. They started the work with no amount of success. To undertake a thing it must be first of all considered whether it was likely to come to a success, otherwise it would only bring on shame to him who undertook it. The Gurkha Government would never lay hands upon a thing likely to end in that way. Above all it was a question which was beyond my power to deal with, so that even though I might have happened to have got anyone with me competent to take up the work I could do nothing in the matter without the express order from my Government. If they were so very eager about the thing it was open to them to write to His Highness the Maharaja representing all the facts of the case and suggesting

TH

a fair and good proposal in which no difficulties of any kind might arise afterwards. Until that was done and I was favoured with instructions from His Highness I was not in a position to be able to move in the matter, nor would the Tibet Government, even if I were to do such a thing on my own responsibility, derive the least benefit by such an immature act. When I said so the Kazi went on reiterating what he had already spoken to me urging me to comply with the request, whereupon I reminded him of the procedure they had to follow when they had to deal with any important question. Just as it was necessary for them to refer such questions to the Potala Lama, so too I, on my part, had to do the same to His Highness the Maharaja. He replied that it was so, and said that the Bada Kazis would be informed accordingly. I then returned to my residence.

On Tuesday, the 16th Kartik, I visited Potala with our customary Dasain (Bijaya Dasami) presents intended for the Potala and the Raja Lamas. The Bada Kazis received me there. Of the Kasyal Kazis there were none present at the time. After the presents were as usual placed in the Throne room, the Bada Kazis spoke to me to the same effect as the Chharong Kazi had done on the subject of the training of the Tibetan soldiers and begged of me to lend them the services of my men for the desired training. I replied to the same effect as I did to the Chharong Kazi. The Bada Kazis then remarked that the Chinese had been very aggressive and said that when the Potala Lama was received in audience by the Emperor of China, His Holiness as the acknowledged defender and propagator of the faith, was asked by His Imperial Majesty to do the best he could for the furtherance of its cause promising necessary assistance for the purpose and was also assured both verbally and in writing that the usages and customs of Tibet would be scrupulously respected or maintained. But the Chinese officials seemed to have no regard for those Imperial assurances. The Sithan Chundu and the Lyang Tarin Amba with others of their clique had been introducing undesirable changes and by their adverse policy had been gradually drifting the country into ruin. They (the Bada Kazis) then asked whether I could suggest anything that would be conducive to the well-being of the country and requested me again for a loan of the services of the instructors to commence immediately the training of the Tibetan soldiers as desired by the Potala Lama, suggesting that I might, if so required, make a report in due course to my Government of what had been done. I replied that I had a talk on the subject also with the Chharong Kazi and informed them of all what I had told him then. Those were my views, I said, and if they decided to write to Nepal on the subject, I might also submit a report making all the facts of the case quite clear, in case their writing in Tibetan should happen to fall short of conveying the desired meaning. The Bada Kazis then said that it was necessary for them to refer the matter to the Potala Lama before they could take such action. They would write to His Holiness and would let me know if it should be decided to write to Nepal and also to China. I then said that the question did not at all seem to me to be of such a pressing nature demanding their immediate or earnest attention as the anxious and grave situation said to have existed on the Kham side. Because if what I had heard as a report about 300 Chinese soldiers having arrived in that part of the country and of the Tibet Government having on their part collected their own soldiers at the same place, was correct the situation seemed to demand at once their earnest and closest attention. When one party would be attempting to advance and the other party would be standing out for checking them the consequence that would follow was obvious. Why create or allow such a situation to exist and not try by every diplomatic means to remove it. Once blows would be exchanged, Tibet would have a very bad time of it. So their best attention should be directed to avoid things from coming to such a pass by every possible means. The Bada Kazis replied that they knew not what to do. They had been working with the utmost forbearance. Though His Majesty the Emperor of China was very kind and merciful upon them, the Sithan Chundu and the Lyang Tarin Amba had been acting conjointly against them and had even gone so far as to work out the destruction of their faith and religion. They would write to the Potala Lama and on receipt of his reply would do what might be deemed needful and proper. I said that they might do so and returned home.

According to custom I went also to the Amba with the Bijaya Dasami presents. The Lyang Tarin Amba having at first enquired of me whether the Dasain Puja was satisfactorily completed, talked to me about the Chinese Bhwan Talay's debt to our merchants to which I replied that the case had been settled by our merchants releasing the debtor of a portion of interest due on the loan. As there existed an apprehension that a conflict might arise between the Chinese and the Tibetans in the Kham country I then broached that question to the Amba, saying that I had heard that some Chinese soldiers were being brought down to Lhasa and that the Tibet Government, who objected to their coming, had also been sending away their soldiers with a view to stop their advance. If that report was true it was undesirable that such a state of thing should exist. The Tibetans as a whole were an ignorant mass. Before they came to grief with the British, the Amba here and we all did the best we could to impress upon them the desirability of sending their accredited high officials to the frontier to discuss and settle the pending disputes and thus avoid a conflict with the British. They, however, refused to listen to reason and the consequence was very serious. The loss in the long run did not however fall upon them, but fell upon China, which had to pay Rs. 25 lakhs as indemnity and incur various other expenses. The Tibetans were a set of ignorant people and should they again in the present instance come to blows with the Chinese soldiers it would bring on immense harm to the country though the loss would ultimately have to be borne by China herself. Consequently ignorant and obstinate as the Tibetans were the Amba having due regard to the fact that they were after all their own should exercise that care and affection as a parent did towards their children however recalcitrant they might be, because a loss of the children's would ultimately mean a loss to the parent himself. They should be coaxed and gradually made to understand things properly instead of plunging them headlong into troubles. The Amba replied that he had left nothing undone to make those people take things in their proper light and since they refused to listen to him he had shaken off all responsibility of any consequence that might arise by their folly. It was not at his representation that the party of Chinese soldiers were coming down to Lhasa. They were sent by an Imperial order, and when they arrived here he would then see that things went on nicely. The Tibetans were abject fools not to understand that the draft of Chinese soldiers were intended only for police duty in Tibet necessitated by the treaty with the British which provided that the British should evacuate Gyantse only after China had established their own police there. The soldiers were intended only for police duty and should China fail to carry out that part of the obligation it would give an opportunity to the British to increase their influence or exercise their authority over Tibet, a thing which should by all means be deprecated. Still the Tibetans had been following a course which would not only injure their own interests, but those of others too. He could on no account check the soldiers who had come by an Imperial order to do the police work for the safety of Tibet. They would surely come and on their arrival the needful would be done. I said that I hoped that the Amba would follow a line of policy which might not endanger the peace and happiness of the people. The Amba then gave us as usual some return presents and I left the place.

Next I went to the Assistant Amba Untarin also with the customary presents and to him I informed of what I had spoken to the Lyang Tarin Amba on the subject mentioned above, and added that I entertained a hope that they would after mature consideration of the whole case follow a course which should not only assure but promote the peace and prosperity of the people.

I hear that the Lyang Tarin Amba had deputed the ex-Thonlin, whom he had engaged as his Secretary on the arrival of the newly appointed person in his place, to arrange for the camps and transport required for the Chinese soldiers on their journey down to Lhasa at the expense of the Government of China, and that he had actually left Lhasa and travelled a day's journey when an order issued by the Tibet Government prohibiting the supply of conveyance and transport to him even on hire made it impossible for him to proceed forward and obliged him to come back to Lhasa again.

I have also heard that the Lyang Tarin Amba visited the Sera and Dhaibun Gumbas (Monasteries) and explained to the assembled monks there the peaceful object of the coming of the soldiers, warning them at the same time that if they in their ignorance created any row they would forfeit all kind and merciful considerations which they had all along enjoyed from His Majesty the Emperor of China and would suffer the severe penalty for their misdeeds.

It is said that the Potala Lama has sent an order here directing that the Bada Kazis, Kasyal Kazis, the first grade Tibetan Bharadars, and the Jhompons and other officials to keep themselves provided by purchase at their own expenses, breech-loading rifles at the rate of 15, 10, 5 and 1 each respectively with as much ammunition as might be available and in consequence the Tibetan Bharadars and officials are looking out for the rifles and ammunition and purchasing them.

The Potala Lama is at present at the Rheting Gumba. Some say that he would come to Lhasa in this mangsir, but nothing appears to have been definitely settled as yet about it.

The Chhondui Council sits almost every day at present owing, it is said, to the consternation caused by the coming of the Chinese soldiers with a view to deliberate over the matter.

Dated the 30th Kartik, Monday, 1966, corresponding to the 15th November 1909.

Translation of a letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before Your Highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for Your Highness's information.

On Sunday, the 29th Kartik, the Tibetan Mimun (head of the Thana) of Lhasa and Teling Dhaibun came to my place and told me that with a view to suppress crime, such as theft, dakaiti, and riots, in the town of Lhasa and for safeguarding the welfare of the country, the Tibetan Government have from that day decided to keep police guards all over the town and that if in the course of their duty they happen to come across any offender who was a Gurkha subject they would have orders to arrest such person and take to my office and deliver him there to be dealt with by our Court. I said that in case such offenders be caught our Court will take delivery of them and will deal with them according to law.

I believe that it was because the Amba had said that it was for the purpose of doing police duty that the Chinese soldiers were coming from China which has led the Tibet Government to hurriedly take up this work of stationing the police in the town so that they may have a ground to argue that those Chinese soldiers will not be required here for the purpose mentioned since the Tibet Government is itself ready and able to do all what is necessary in that direction. The said Government suspect that it is simply a ruse on the part of the Ambas to say that the Chinese soldiers are meant only for police duty, their real intention being only to strengthen their own position and increase their authority over Tibet. The Ambas, on the other hand, are furious on account of their being thus thwarted by the Tibetans in their designs. Very likely the two parties will come to loggerheads soon.

The Chinese authorities here have been purchasing and storing rice, sattu, and fuel at Dhapchi. Lochawa of Bhutan was supplying them with these articles. He was, however, warned by the Tibet Government of the result of his acts and he has consequently left the work and returned to his country.

At present there are 200 soldiers at Dhapchi. There were two Chinese drill masters there both brought down from China. Of them the one who drew a monthly salary of 4,000 Tibetan Mohars was named Pyaothung. The other worked under him. Yesterday they had a quarrel between themselves, whereupon the junior officer lodged a complaint against the senior officer before the Lyang Tarin Amba, with the result that the latter officer (Pyaothung) was

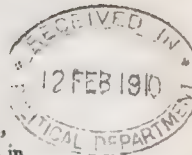
ordered at once by the angry Amba to be beheaded at a place just across a small bridge which lies close by the Yamun premises. This was done, it is said, without consulting the Assistant Amba Untarin. The real cause of this punishment is not yet definitely known. Some say that it was because a complaint was made that Pyaothung had misappropriated the pay of the soldiers that he was killed. Others say that it was because he assaulted the junior officer at Dhapchi and threatened to use his knife or sword on him and that he went so far as to handle the weapon even in the presence of the Amba that he was beheaded. A third version is that in a squabble with the junior officer he fired his pistol at him, the bullet from which however did not hit him, and so he was punished. These are the different versions of the incident, but the general opinion is that it was a serious mistake on the part of the Lyang Tarin Amba to have taken such an extreme step upon such a high officer without even making a thorough and proper enquiry, and say that the Amba must have been made to act in the manner he had done. I am making enquiries and shall report definite news in due course.

Dated the 4th Marga, Friday, 1966, corresponding to the 19th November 1909.

286

Dated Nepal Residency, the 3rd (received 8th) January 1910 (Very Confidential).

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,
To—S. H. BUTLER, Esq., C.S.I., C.I.E., Secretary to the Government of India in
the Foreign Department.



The enclosed letter from the Prime Minister, dated the 29th December, reached me yesterday.

It will be seen that the course of affairs in Tibet is causing the Nepal Government a good deal of anxiety, and it seems clear that they hope for the good offices of the British Government to prevent China from over-running Tibet and overthrowing the power of the Tibetans to an extent that would prejudice the rights of Nepal in that country.

From the conversations which I have had with Sir Chandra Shum Shere I feel safe in saying that the Government of India need not fear that the Nepal Durbar entertain any ambitious designs in the direction of Tibet. The Prime Minister feels that he has quite sufficient a task to employ his energies in putting the Nepal house in order and improving the administration of the country. Unless he had full assurance of support from the Government of India, he would not embark in any enterprise beyond the border and would be satisfied if it could be arranged by diplomatic means that existing Nepalese rights in Tibet should be guaranteed for the future.

It appears from the action of the Chinese local officials in Tibet, in recently approaching the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa for the services of Nepalese troops, and also from the request put forward still more recently by the Chinese Foreign Office at Peking to the British Minister, for permission to send their own troops to Lhasa *via* India—that the Chinese Government is anticipating a hard task in establishing their authority in so distant a quarter. Possibly, therefore, the Chinese Foreign Office would welcome some solution of the Tibetan problem which would relieve them of the cost and trouble involved in carrying out a military expedition to that quarter if this could be effected without damage to their pride and self-respect.

Under such circumstances it seems possible that they might agree to the employment of a military force from Nepal in Tibet to assist both the Chinese Amban at Lhasa and the Tibetan high authorities to establish law and order in the Tibetan provinces until such time as the Tibetans may be able to organise their own forces, and undertake full responsibility for their internal affairs.

If the British Government should feel disposed to support such a venture in the part of Nepal, it is possible that the Nepal Durbar would be willing to fall in with the proposals that have been made by both the Tibetan authorities and the Chinese local officials at Lhasa for the services of their troops, but they would certainly not venture on such a course without our approval.

I hope to be in Calcutta on the 8th January, and to see you soon after.

Dated Nepal, the 29th December 1909 (Confidential).

From—MAJOR-GENERAL HIS EXCELLENCY MAHARAJA CHANDRA SHUM SHERE JANG
BAHADUR RANA, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., D.C.L., Prime Minister and Marshal
of Nepal,

To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal.

I send herewith a translation of a letter in Tibetan addressed to me by the Kazis of the Kasyal, Lhasa. A perusal of the letter shows that the process of reduction of Tibet by the Chinese in their own old orthodox fashion seems to have begun in right earnest and to have filled the Potala Lama and the Kazis with alarm at the prospect of the operation now started on the Kham side being extended to the whole country. The failure of repeated requests to the Lhasa Amban to bring about a cessation of the oppression, depredations and sacrileges committed by the Chinese troops on the said frontier territory of Tibet by

prompt and proper representations to the Peking Government has, I am afraid, produced a latent desire in the minds of the Tibetan authorities to prepare for extremities should such occur, by offering an armed resistance with men trained on modern methods. It appears to be a counsel of desperation. An angry, turbulent, distracted Tibet and a coterminous Chinese frontier will aggravate the responsibilities and emphasise the anxious watchfulness of this Government in that quarter. What the Tibetans evidently apprehend or suspect is that the Chinese authorities are moving towards divesting them of the power and authority hitherto exercised by them unquestioned in the government of their own country, a step which they deeply resent and which may lead to a serious conflict, collision, and disturbance or even to a general rising as is, according to the Kazis, feared by the Potala Lama himself. Under any circumstances the present anxious state of things in Tibet is undesirable, as the continuance of peaceful and orderly government there is of vital importance to this country which has such heavy stake there, as it is, I suppose, to the Government of India too. The Tibetans seem to be in a way justified in demanding the withdrawal of the Chinese troops now entering Tibet with a cessation of the outrages alleged to have been committed by them on the Kham side and the continuance of the *status quo* without any prejudice to the pre-existing suzerain rights of China. As such they are deserving of our moral support in their struggle for the preservation of their legitimate rights, but I consider their proposal for assistance in the shape of arms and men quite quixotic. It is not for me to say whether the British Foreign Office should move at this juncture in this matter in view of the probable complications which the novel policy initiated by China in Tibet and deeply resented by the people might lead to in the immediate future.

I shall feel obliged if you will favour me at an early date with the views of yourself and the Government of India, so that I may have the advantage of them while replying to the letter of the Kazis.

To

HIS HIGHNESS MAHARAJA MAJOR-GENERAL SIE CHANDRA SHUM
SHEER JANG RANA BAHADUR, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., D.C.L., Honourary
Colonel of the 4th Gurkhas, Thong-Lin-Pimma-Kokung-Wang-
Syan, Prime Minister and Marshal, Nepal.

From

The Kazis of the Kasyal of Tibet.

After salutations.—We feel happy to think that the glory of high and mighty deeds of benevolence emanating from Your Highness's resplendent person like rays issuing from the sun and moon illumines all round you. Things here too are as before. Proceeding next to the object of this letter we have to say that, although there has never been the least inclination on the part of Tibet to maintain an army and to fight the enemies, yet on account of the overbearing conduct of the powerful external and foreign Governments, the various complications arising on the frontiers necessitated an addition of new forces for safeguarding our own interests and for their training it has been found that the Chinese system of drill is defective while that current under our Gurkha Government does not vary from that of the British. We entertain strong hopes that Your Highness will be pleased to send without fail and at an early date a number of skilled or expert soldiers to train our men in military drill and in military music as well, and to have some of our soldiers (whom we propose to send with your permission to Nepal) trained exactly like the Gurkha Government's own soldiers. We beg to be favoured with detailed instructions as to the number of suitable men that we may send and the proper time and season for sending them there. Further a Chinese officer, named Ma Din Yung, having advanced with soldiers on the Kham side, has demolished many monasteries in Tibetan territories adjoining China, set fire to houses, massacred

hundreds and thousands of peaceful and religiously disposed people, and destroyed the images of God, trampling under their shoes religious books or scriptures and plundering an immense quantity of wealth, property and horses. He has even sent a letter threatening to do away with the lives of many subjects of the Tibetan Government and the complete subjugation of the whole country extending from the Nepal frontier. As he appeared to be bent upon advancing down to Lhasa with his soldiers, we repeatedly requested the Amba at Lhasa that those outrages of his should be reported to the Emperor, but the Amba paid no heed to our entreaties. On the other hand, his propensity being to make some money for himself, he went on making or submitting many false reports reflecting credit on himself with the result that we received a letter from him stating that six thousand Chinese soldiers had been decided to be stationed at various points along the frontier of this country, out of whom one thousand had already started from Sithan. And when we again represented that this undesirable step would probably mean the destruction of our religion and cruelty upon or troubles to our people, he listened us not. In view of the kindly feelings entertained by the Emperor for the people of Tibet, the Potala Lama visited Peking last year to make necessary representations and paid his respects to His Majesty and the Empress Dowager one after the other when His Holiness was favoured with higher honours and treated with greater consideration than ever before and the utmost that could ever be expected. Still however the Chinese officers here appear to be inclined to wrest all authority in Tibet from the Tibetan Government. The foreign Powers have no evil design upon this country. We are aware that the religious beliefs and manners and customs of Tibet and Nepal are identical. Maharaj, the object of the Treaty between the two Governments is no other than that of promoting and maintaining the long-standing friendly relations between them which were as close as between brothers, and by preserving an identity of interest, to prevent any harm being done to either by any outsider and thus lead to the well-being of both. And since Your Highness is the head of the wise and thoughtful followers of the religious doctrines of the Hindus the happy relations between us have been uniformly kept up, and so fully confident that Your Highness will be pleased to favour us with such advice and instructions as should pass between brothers who are actuated by feelings of affection and friendship, we have approached you with a full and unreserved representation of facts taking you as one of us. We apprehend that the Chinese troops when they arrive here will perpetrate the same outrages in the other parts of the country as they have done in Kham. The Potala Lama is also deeply grieved to see that the Chinese should behave in such a way and fears to think of the grave consequences that may follow, should a conflict arise in case the people should be irrevocably alienated and go out of hand. We are also in profound anxiety. Concerning the Chinese troops mentioned above, in view of the urgency of the case should Your Highness be pleased to make a representation by wire to Peking giving your views of the true state of things here and also to write a letter to the Amba of this place through the Major Captain, the crisis will be averted. And in other matters too taking us to be your own we beg you may be pleased to give us the best advice possible as before. Besides, in order to enable us to safeguard our own country as we have not got ready at present sufficient rifles for the additional troops, we beg you may be pleased to supply us, on purchase, if possible, good quick-firing rifles and guns as many as possible as samples, or failing that to lend them to us for a period of three years. And be it understood that we shall send troops of our gratitude through the men who will come to receive the arms. Be pleased to continue to inform us of Your Highness's welfare and give us a favourable reply.

Patra Chinha 1 Khata and a piece of flowered brocade. Dated the 11th day of the 10th month, Tuesday=23rd November 1909.

286

Dated Calcutta, the 8th (received 10th) January 1910 (Confidential).

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V.C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal,
To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to enclose herewith a letter, dated the 2nd of January, from the Prime Minister to my address with the translation of the news-letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa which formed the enclosure.

Sir Chandra Shum Shere is not unaware of the existence of the agreement between the Russian Imperial Government and the British Government in connection with Persia, Afghanistan and Tibet. He probably, however, does not know about the subsidiary understanding regarding "ulterior measures regarding scientific expeditions to Tibet" which were to be open to reconsideration after a period of three years from the time the Convention was agreed to in August 1907.

I should be glad to know if it is permissible for me to give the Prime Minister any explanation on the subject.

Dated Nepal, the 2nd January 1910.

From—MAJOR-GENERAL HIS EXCELLENCY SIR CHANDRA SHUM SHERE JANG BAHADUR RANA, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., D.C.L., Prime Minister and Marshal of Nepal,
To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. MANNERS-SMITH, V. C., C.I.E., Resident in Nepal.

Herewith I enclose a translation of a letter received from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa which will speak for itself. You will observe that it deals with the present unsatisfactory state of things in Tibet and curious to say hints at the probable existence of an agreement between the British and Russian Governments and that the Representative asks for enlightenment on this matter and refers me to you in the hope that you may be able to throw some light on it.

P.S.—Reports from Gyantse and from various points near the Nepal frontier show that the Tibetans are collecting troops perhaps to oppose the advance of the Chinese troops.

Translation of a letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to report that on Sunday, the 13th Marga, I went to see the Chharong Kazi ostensibly for the purpose of speaking to him about the arrangements for the return journey of our China mission from here, but really to see what information I could get from him on current events. After we had done talking on the subject, I said that I had heard it as an outside rumour that the Amba had the Chief Officer of the Chinese troops at Dhapchi beheaded the other day on a charge of being in league with the Sathay Kazi and the Khumbus of the Dhaibung Gumba (monastery), but he (the Kazi) was expected to know whether or not it was so and what the real cause was. The Kazi replied that all he knew about the matter was that the said Chinese officer was entertained to a feast by the Bada Sathay Kazi, but there was no knowing what talk they had between themselves on the occasion. He however suspected that complicity in matters connected with the affairs of Tibet was the cause of the decapitation that took place. He thought so because so conceited were the three Bada Kazis, viz., Sathay, Seokhang and Teokhang as to assume an air that there was none who could approach them in knowledge and capacity, while they darkly hinted that it was the Kasyal Kazis who had muddled the affairs with the British and often reprimanded them for having allowed the Chinese to become so over-bearing, attributing all the present difficulties to that mistake. Moreover the other day when the draft of the letter to be addressed to His Highness the Maharaja of Nepal, which was drawn

up with the utmost care and ability at their request by the Kasyal Kazis and contained the usual respectful references to the Chinese Emperor in the representation to His Highness to intervene with the Amba regarding their past and future high-handed proceedings or policy of aggression, was presented to them, the Bada Kazis struck out all the references to the Emperor and making out as if Tibet were quite a separate State, had the letter written out accordingly and despatched. Again just before the British Mission came to Lhasa the Potala Lama had intended to have new coins struck of two descriptions, *viz.*, one of one Tāk and another of five miskals, but the project had to be put off then. It has now been taken up again by the Bada Kazis, and although in the coins issued in the beginning the name or the year of the Emperor of China was impressed, private orders have lately been given to discontinue it and to issue coins bearing the name of the Tibetan Government only. When the Amba would come to know of it how would they take it? Such acts might suggest that the Bada Kazis intended to set up Tibet as a separate kingdom, ignoring China altogether, and rousing her enmity towards Tibet. Formerly too it was those very Bada Kazis who had caused the Potala Lama to send emissaries to Russia and by doing various other things brought about the subsequent troubles and difficulties which the Tibetan Government could not avert or get over even now. From the manner of their speech it could be guessed that, never having seen the resources of the British, they attached the greatest importance to those of Russia, thinking very lightly of China. Chharong Kazi went to say—"But I have travelled from the Tibet frontier to Calcutta and thence to Delhi and Simla, and had an opportunity of seeing with my own eyes the military resources and administrative organisation of the British and so can fully realise what they are. This I tried to impress upon the minds of the Bada Kazis together with the fact that the treaty between China and the British regarding Tibet having been concluded in Peking in the presence of all the foreign ambassadors, by which the Government of China became guarantee for the fulfilment of the terms of the treaty by Tibet; should we begin to ignore the connection of China altogether without deeply pondering over the matter, and should such a step go against the spirit of the treaty concluded by such high parties, then the blame would lie at our door, and might prove disastrous to us. But the Bada Kazis snubbed me with a reply that it was through our bungling that the Chinese had become so over-bearing, and that things had come to a deadlock or fallen into inextricable confusion. Such remarks lead one to think how conceited those Bada Kazis are, and how they presume that they only are clever, and that the others are all fools. Latest news points to the continual arrival of fresh Chinese troops on the Kham side. But things are all going topsy-turvy here and our relations with the Amba are getting more and more strained. There would have been already an open rupture between Tibet and the Chinese but for the firmness of the Dhaibung Gumba (monastery) which insisted that we should on no account act in a hostile manner towards China. If the Bada Kazis and the Sera Gumba could have their own way, there would have been an explosion here before this. A talk is also going round that there exists an agreement or understanding between the Russians and the British to the effect that they would discuss matters regarding Tibet in three years and that time has now expired. But things are at such a pass with us here. Regarding the matter on the Gurkha side I have written a letter to the Potala Lama telling him that I had a talk with the Gurkha Wakil, who gave me to understand that, if we represented to His Highness the Maharaja truly and unreservedly all necessary facts, the Gurkha Government might be pleased to give the best possible advice and instructions in the matter, and that we had also sent a letter to such and such effect to His Highness".

I said—"Once already the Potala Lama, acting indiscreetly in the hope of gaining impossible objects and opening communications with the Russians, brought the country to such a miserable pass at the instigation of men like the Chhengi Khembu, and the crisis and confusion so brought about still continue. All these facts are known to you and need not be described by me. Should again any one, with the bit of experience of the past staring him full in the

face, feel inclined to repeat the mistake, fully aware as you are of the powers and resources of the British Government, you may be quite sure that as soon as an inkling of this fact will reach their ears, it being a question which goes against the provisions of the existing treaty between you and them, it is quite possible that the very existence of Tibet will be at stake, for the British, should they come again, will not be in a hurry to leave the country as they once did by friendly persuasion. To represent Russia, which lies at the other end of the world across wild and desolate tracts and which could not hold her own against even such a small country as Japan, as very powerful and so look to her with a hope of getting support, would be to court the ruin and destruction of Tibet. So be careful how you proceed. It is advisable that you should think of the means by which you can really better your country's affairs instead of following improper and dangerous ways. A treaty is a very serious or important matter in politics. There is nothing more binding than a treaty and you should always bear in mind the provisions of the treaty and abide by them. You say that the Kasyal Kazis have sent a letter to His Highness the Maharaja. His Highness will impart such advice and instructions as are likely to be of benefit to your country, and it is hoped that you will act according to the spirit of those instructions. The present trouble between the Chinese and the Tibetans is very deplorable and such as to require you all to act with the greatest circumspection to avert disaster and work out your country's good". When I said so much the Kazi replied: "We, the Kazis of the Kasyal, are now considered to be good for nothing people, having no knowledge of any work. And although it strikes me that it would be better to resign the post and live on my own means, yet we are not allowed to do so. Those so-called Bada Kazis will never improve matters or better things. Having eaten the salt of this country we should try to the utmost of our power to serve the Government in every possible way: we should not follow the example of these Bada Kazis: we will try our utmost". "Don't lose heart", I said, "but try to act in concert with all". I then returned.

On Wednesday, the 16th Marga, I went to see the Numihet Thirring Pochhe Lama at his residence. After enquiries about health, the Lama said—"We do not see justice, fairness, good acts or the exercise of foresight in Tibet during these days. All that we see points to feelings of jealousy or rivalry in all matters. I am led to make these remarks, because I have heard that the Chikhiap Khembu of Itu has been banished to a monastery near Chhuseur on the ground that he could not check the progress of the British forces who had crossed the Bramhaputra in spite of all opposition of the Tibetan troops. He was also, it is said, fined a certain number of gold Taks. His brother, the Itu Kazi, had gone to Nagarchay Jhong with some troops in order to oppose the advancing British. His troops fled away from the place, but still the Kazi accompanied by only two or three men went to the British camp, at the time when fighting was going on, to discuss matters with the British Generals and Colonels; but as owing to the mismanagement of business by the Bada Kazis from the very beginning his pleadings with the British officers proved futile, of course it was impossible that single-handed he should have checked the advance of the British, and I now hear that for his having failed to accomplish this impossibility the said Kazi has been fined two hundred gold Taks. It is also said that Jyampa Tenjen, the Banda Kazi, has also been fined 500 gold Taks and expelled to Sham, having been made to ride on an ox for having failed to stop the English troops at Gyantse. The recently appointed Mipon is also reported to have been dismissed from his post and fined 20 gold Taks. The Dhunikshemu of our Lousiya has also been fined 80 gold Taks, because he was a clerk of the Chikhiap Khembu of Itu when he had gone forward to oppose the British forces. It is a sin to punish a man unjustly either corporally or by fine. The Bada Kazis are acting in such a manner and in utter disregard for the Chinese which is sure to produce mischief. Omens also are being seen: the leaking of the temple of the Goddess Chhiaskamini, the collapse of the roof of the place where the throne of the Potala Lama is kept in the Dhaibung Gumba, the strange sights which people see in their dreams as occurring in the temple of Bhagwan, all these signs portend no good for Tibet. Though a very old monk I feel sorry to see all these things". I

replied—"Formerly also the Potala Lama and the Bada Kazis were seen to favour projects, impossible and impracticable, by relying upon support from Russia at the instigation of the Chhengi Khembu. They may have even now the same evil intentions or designs, as they are driving at producing confusion and dissensions amongst themselves, and are acting as if they did not care the least for anybody. If they are not so disposed, then they should have acted in union and concert with one another and looked to the bettering and improvement of the religion, and the interests of the people and their country". Thirring Pochhe Lama then said—"Even now the Potala Lama and his adherents or counsellors are adopting Russian manners and fashion and point to the greatness of Russia. It is said that the Potala Lama has written to say that after the visit of the British Mission to Lhasa and after the Anglo-Chinese Treaty regarding Tibet had been concluded at Peking and also after the Tang Tarin Amba had made the agreement at Simla, the Russian and the British Governments have concluded a treaty between themselves to the effect that in three years the representatives of the two Governments would meet in Tibet to discuss the treaty regarding her, and that the three years have now elapsed. The monks of Sopusthan (Mongolia) belonging to the Sera Gumba are also reported to have said that some Russians are likely to visit Tibet this year. It is also said that the Tibetan soldiers with the Potala Lama have been given caps and uniforms of the Russian fashion. The new Tibetan police sepoy kept here in Lhasa recently have also been given, by order of the Potala Lama, yellow caps having peaks both in front and back, which you also might have seen. Some of the Chinese say that as the Potala Lama and his party favoured the Russians, so they have caused their own men to be dressed in that fashion. It is quite a mystery what the Potala Lama and the Bada Kazis are driving at and what they will bring about in Tibet. I hear that they darkly hint that the British forces which came to Lhasa returned of their own accord and we are taunted with the remark—"What did you people do"? When the Potala Lama fled from here on the approach of the British Mission, the instruction which he left behind to us at that critical juncture was that we should by all means try to save the three Gumbas (monasteries), the Potala, and the temple of Bhagwan and protect the interests of Tibet. But he seems to have forgotten the perils of those times". I replied—"A man's reputation, whether good or bad, does not depend on anybody's choice. God is great. The good of Tibet must be achieved by all means. The British Government have declared in the treaty concerning Tibet concluded between China and the British Government that they would not interfere in Tibet, nor would allow any other European powers to do so. And as in the past Tibet had shown respect to China as its suzerain the Chinese Government became guarantee, and this treaty having been once concluded it is impossible that another treaty should have been entered into between the British and the Russian Governments. I also referred to the talk I had with Chharong Kazi." The Lama replied—"The Bada Kazis are now transacting business with great pretensions to cleverness. The Chinese news is that Dhan Arfun Amba is reported to have arrived at Chhiamdo. I have no kind of charge now-a-days in State business. Still as the fate for good or evil of Tibet is concerned, I am feeling very anxious". I then repeated what I had said before to the Chharong Kazi that they should all give up all connection with such impossible and reprehensible ideas as any concern with Russia and should devote themselves to concentrate their efforts to promote the religion and the best interests of the country. If they did not so act, then God only knew what would happen to the country. I then returned home.

In my opinion, it seems that if ever after the treaty with Tibet was concluded by the British Mission in Lhasa, and after the conclusion of the treaty between China and the British Governments in Peking, and also the settlement of the same by Tang Tarin Amba at Simla in 1908, there exists a treaty between Russia and the British Governments to the effect that the Tibetan affairs shall again be discussed in three years, the Potala Lama means to take advantage of it for the realisation of his old designs; and he, relying on or expecting still Russian support, has introduced the Russian fashion of dressing and is trying to induce people to incline towards Russia pointing to its greatness: and it

may be that the Potala Lama and the Bada Kazis intend to impose upon the Chinese by these tactics and thereby dissuade them from their present intentions. Should there exist no such treaty as aforesaid and as the Chinese are trying to deprive the Tibetan Government of their former authority, and as they might have thought that without a suggestion of some serious external interposition it would be hard to resist the imminent peril from the Chinese quarter, it may be that this policy has been adopted by the Potala Lama and the Bada Kazis. The truth of this fact may be ascertained by a reference to the British Resident. The treaty, if there is one, must have been concluded before 1908, as otherwise it would be less than two years. It seems evident from the Potala Lama's previous conduct that he would like to incline Tibet towards Russia. Your Highness may be graciously pleased to instruct or inform me after ascertaining the real facts. Owing to the abovementioned facts there are signs of the Tibetans being divided in two or three factions, and consequent dissensions amongst themselves are arising.

Dated the 21st Marga, Monday, 1966, corresponding to the 6th December 1909.

Confidential.

No. 25 T. C.



From

C. A. Bell, Esquire,
Political Officer in Sikkim,

To

The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department.

Dated Gangtok, the 17th January 1910.

Sir,

In continuation of my telegram No. 1-C., dated the 15th January 1910, I have the honour to submit herewith, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of the demi-official letter dated the 5th January 1910 and its enclosure received from the Maharaj-Kumar of Sikkim regarding the movement of the Chinese troops in Tibet.

I have etc.,

(Sd.) C. A. Bell,
17-1-10.

Political Officer.

286

(291)

Camp Lingduk,
The 5th January 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

I send herewith the copy of the letter received from Thangme pa (lay men officer) who is at present in Calcutta where he went to telegraph to Pekin asking the Imperial Government to stop the army which is at present marching on to Lhasa.

From the letter you will see that the Tibetans are hard pressed. Can nothing be done to give them help ?

Perhaps His Excellency the Viceroy could ask Sir John Jordan at Pekin to speak to the Emperor about it. As you know the Tibetans are prepared to fight, it would, I think, result in the saving of much bloodshed if they discontinued their march on to Lhasa. I shall be much obliged if you will kindly let me know by return post.

Yours sincerely,

(Sd.) Sidkeong Tulku.

To the golden ears.

The reason of writing is that -

You must be aware of the fact that the unbeliever Chinese chief Dao and his army destroyed many monasteries in Do-me with the idols and books contained therein. After doing all this he, after consulting Len Amban of Tibet with evil intention, is preparing to bring over Chinese troops to Tibet. If this^{is} allowed the power of the Tibetans and the religion will be destroyed as a matter of course. This must be stopped by any means. Through the kindness of the great Emperor, we are his subjects and it is necessary to avoid disturbance. In order to lessen this danger I was deputed to memorialise by telegraph asking to withdraw this chief and army. Therefore I telegraphed on the 26th day of the last month (8th December 1909). No reply has been received yet. Even if reply will come it is difficult to guess whether it will be good or bad. My superiors have told me that you, excellent Kusho, know a great deal about the affairs of the great kingdoms and are well favoured towards Tibet. The great Dalai Lama also thinks that in all important matters, your advice should be taken and has ordered me accordingly.

700

I am thinking that a mediator like the British Government should be obtained to stop the Chinese troops from coming into Tibet, therefore I cannot do otherwise than to ask you, excellent Kusho, to arrange this amicably. Though I should not ask you on account of your pressure of work there, yet as this is for the religion I would ask you⁶ to come here anyhow. I will settle the accounts of your expenditure of transport and Railway fare. Please give me good advice on your arrival here and also consult the excellent Bell Saheb about this matter.

Sent on a date of the 11th month.

-----:0:-----

h.

145
TELEGRAM - P.



From - C. A. Bell, Esquire,
Political Officer in Sikkim, Buxa Duar,
To - The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Calcutta.

No. 1-C.

Dated (and received) the 21st January 1910.

Following telegram received from the British Trade Agent, Gyantse :- "To-day an official specially sent by the Dalai Lama and Council called on me. He states that Chinese troops are still at Chamdok. There is not the least doubt that there will be bloodshed if they persist in coming to Lhasa as Tibetan troops are massed at distance of only half day's march. It is believed by the Dalai Lama and Council that the authorities at Peking are unaware of actions of Chinese troops in Eastern Tibet, and they therefore wish Wai-wu-pu to be informed urgently. I replied that though Government of India are friendly to Tibet, they could not actively interfere in the affairs of Tibet and China. I promised him that I would telegraph to my immediate superior officer on the subject". I have just received a letter from the Sikkim Kumar which

confirms

212

confirms the above news and the probability of bloodshed. Please inform me as to what reply the British Trade Agent, Gyantse, should make, repeating your telegram to him as I am in Bhutan a long way from the nearest telegraph office. He should presumably reply as before that we cannot intervene. As any serious fighting in Tibet between Tibetans and Chinese may later involve our small detachment at Gyantse, I am telegraphing to Weir asking him for his opinion as to whether a further supply of rations should be sent to Gyantse and a scheme kept ready for augmentation of post if necessary.

-----:0:-----

(10)

TELEGRAM - P.

(Clear the line).

From - The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Calcutta,

To - The British Trade Agent,
Gyantse.

No. S-35.

Dated 22nd January 1910.

It is not clear where Tibetan and Chinese troops
exactly are. Are they near Chiampo facing one another ?
Kindly telegraph direct to me and repeat to Mr. Bell.

Addressed to the British Trade Agent, Gyantse;
repeated to the Political Officer, Sikkim.

-----:O:-----

TELEGRAM - P.

From - The British Trade Agent at Gyantse,

To - The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department.

No. 55-C.

Dated the 22nd January 1910.

Received ^{the} 22nd January 1910.

Please refer to your telegram of the 22nd
The Chinese troops are at Chiamdo longitude 98
latitude 31 N. Repeated to Mr. Bell.

-----:0:-----

Register No.

3344

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

20,

Dated 30 April } 1909.
Rec. 1 May }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	3 5	lll	Tibet. King's message to Dalai Lama. Concurrence of F.O. in proposal to take no further steps in the matter.
Secretary of State	3	ap	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

Fo 14 May 9
of
tel to Vic

Sent to

5/5/05.

Sent to
5 May
Ear

Dft tel to Vic, informing him
of decision to take no further
action.

Telegram to Vic, 5 May.

Previous Papers :—

2185

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrofum)

Despatched 5 May 1909.

For Foreign, secret. Your
telegram of 7th March
king's message to
Dahli Lama. It has
been decided in
consultation with
Foreign Office to
take no further action
papers by [unclear]

Copy to India. (4 & P) 14 May

20- (4) 8 May
① 12 -

3344

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 15289/09.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



FOREIGN OFFICE

April 30th, 1909.

Sir:-

I have laid before the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs your letter of the 22nd instant, regarding the mode of communicating to the Dalai Lama a message from the King in acknowledgment of the "Hatas" left by His Holiness at His Majesty's Legation at Peking for transmission to His Majesty.

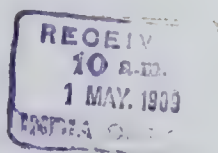
Sir E. Grey concurs in Viscount Morley's opinion that no further steps need be taken in the matter.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,



For [unclear]

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3186

Secret Department.

Letter from

F.O.

Dated 31 March } 1909.
Rec. 1 April }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		ht	
Under Secretary	2-4	ku	Tibet
Secretary of State			King's message to Dalai Lama. Objections
Committee	5	af	to communicating to Chinese Amban at Lhasa
Under Secretary	20	ku	a copy of the Viceroy's letter. Views of Sir Eyre
Secretary of State	21	af	regarding the procedure which should be adopted
	22	ku	

Copy to COPY TO INDIA
20 April 1909
SECRETARY OF STATE

8ft. to F.O. criticising procedure
proposed

20 April: The Political Committee consider
that it is independent to move further in the matter
& recommend a draft letter in that sense. Fair
copy attached.

Letter to F.O., 22 April.

Previous Papers:—

2

Fair copy of draft as approved by the Political Committee, 20th April 1907.

22 April 1907

The Under Secy. of State,
Foreign Office.

Sir,

Book
174

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 11/5/07, dated the 31st March 1907, as to the route of communication, a message from the Dalai Lama to the Dalai Lama is accompanied by the "Latus" left by his Holiness at the Peking Legation for transmission to His Majesty.

I view of the practical difficulties of transmitting the Viceroy's letter, the inexperience of making it His Majesty's personal message an occasion of controversy, and the fact that the Dalai Lama's presents are of a conventional character, having no special political significance, Viscount Morley is of opinion, subject to the concurrence of Sir H. Grey, that no further steps need be taken in the matter.

(Sd) A. DOOLAN.

Gft to F.O.

Sir,

above

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 10543, dated the 31st March 1909, as to the mode of communicating a message from the King to the Dalai Lama in acknowledgment of the "Hatas" left by His Holiness at the Peking Legation for transmission to His Majesty.

[As regards the suggestion in the 3rd paragraph of your letter that the objections of the Govt of India would not apply to letting the Amban at Lhasa know either orally or in writing that the King's message is merely an acknowledgment of the "Hatas" with an expression of H. M.'s goodwill, I am to point out that if this communication is made to the

Approved Pol. Com'ee.,
20 APR 1909
(as altered)

The Pol. Com'ee. would
insert the denographs
in brackets.

W. L.

to the Amban through the Tibetan
and Chinese officials at Gyantse,
the practical effect would be to
subject the King's message to
the conditions laid down in
Article III of the Tibet Trade
Regulations of 1908, the objections
to which were stated in the
Viceroy's telegram of the 7th
March and in my letter of the
18th March.

It is inferred from the
final paragraph of your
letter under reply that the
Secretary of State for Foreign
Affairs is not prepared to accept
the suggestion contained in my
letter of the 18th March that
Sir J. Jordan should be instructed
to request the Chinese Govt to
give instructions for the safe
delivery of the letter conveying
the

the King's message to the
Dalai lama.]

(In these circumstances Lord

The Pd C. C. ~~and~~
substitute for the words in brackets
In view of the practical
difficulties of transmitting
the Viceroy's letter, the expedi-
ency of making H. M. Gracian
message an occasion of
controversy, and the
W. L. C.

Horley would be glad to be
favoured with a further expression
of Sir E. Grey's views as to the
action to be taken. It is clearly
undesirable that His Majesty's
gracious message should be
made the occasion of contro-
versy, and, ~~it seems a question~~^{in view of the}
fact ^{that} the Dalai lama's presents
were of a conventional character,
bearing no special political

and here -

Viceroy Horley is of opinion, significance, [it seems a
subject to the concurrence of
Sir E. Grey, that no further
steps need be taken in the
matter
W. L. C.]
Question whether it ^{may} be
expedient to proceed ^{no}
further in the matter.]

W. L. C.

H. L. C.

W. L. C.

3188

14.407
3158/09

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

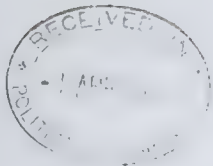
No. 10543/09.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

March 31, 1909.



Sir:-

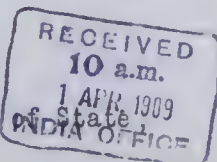
(107)
I laid before Secretary Sir Edward Grey your letter of the 18th instant, enclosing a Telegram from the Government of India in regard to the means of communicating the message from the King to the Dalai Lama at Lhasa in acknowledgment of the "hatas", or scarves, left on his behalf at the British Legation at Peking for transmission to His Majesty, which, as the Secretary of State for India is aware, are understood to correspond to visiting cards in Europe.

Sir Edward Grey observes that the Viceroy fears that if a copy of his letter conveying His Majesty's message were communicated to the Chinese Amban at Lhasa, such a course would create a precedent and might hereafter be used as the basis for a claim that copies of all correspondence should be sent to the Chinese Authorities.

Sir Edward Grey agrees that such an undesirable prece-

dent

The Under Secretary
of State,
India Office.



(10543/09)

precedent should if possible be avoided and is disposed to think that the objections of the Government of India would not apply to letting the Amban at Lhasa know either verbally, or in writing but without giving him a copy, that the King's communication is merely an acknowledgment of the "hata" with an expression of His Majesty's goodwill.

I am accordingly to propose for the concurrence of Viscount Morley that His Majesty's Minister at Peking should, as suggested in the final paragraph of your letter under reply, be instructed to inform the Chinese Government of the intention of His Majesty's Government to transmit this acknowledgment to the Dalai Lama through the Viceroy.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

F. A. A. A.

Register No.

3158

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

70,

Dated

Rec.

24 } March 1909.
25 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	27-3	MM	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State			The "hata" (scarves) sent by the Dalai Lama to the King merely correspond to visiting cards in the West. Sir Elphinstone considers that no further action need be taken in regard to the second "hata".
Committee	31.	h.	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 30 April 09
May 18

For information

It has been ascertained from the Foreign Office that this letter refers only to the gift of the second "hata" reported in Sir J. Jordan's despatch of 23 Dec 1908

They are writing to us separately, in reply to our letter of 18 March, as to the means of conveying the King's reply to the Dalai Lama's message which accompanied the gift of the first "hata", as reported in Sir J. Jordan's despatch of 25 Oct. 1908.

No action is necessary

Previous Papers:—

2083.

3158 Mr Hirstel Af ³⁰⁶ eg much og

Sir A. Godley.

The P.O. seem to have
recognised that their copyists
rendering of P.P.C. deserved a
place on the file. - It rivals
Mr Pinker's best effort - when he
rendered the Empress Eugénie's name
in India under "Express Eugenie"!

Ph

24. iii.

The Times not long ago referred to the
fact that Mr L. Pinker had been
appointed "Chief Usher of the Calcutta
High Court".

Af
eg much og

3158

14/2983 (39)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

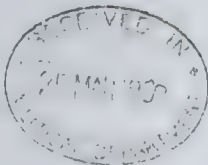
No. 4907/09.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

March 24 1909.



Sir:-

With reference to the letter from this Department of the 11th ultimo, relative to the departure of the Dalai Lama from Peking, I am directed by Secretary Sir Edward Grey to inform you that as a result of private enquiries made of His Majesty's Legation it has now been ascertained that the "hatas" presented by the Dalai Lama to The King merely correspond to visiting cards, in the West, and that the second "hata" enclosed in Sir J. Jordan's despatch No. 578 of December 23rd last, was therefore in the nature of a ~~Picture~~ ~~Post Card~~. "h.p.c." card.

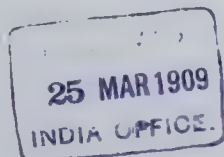
In the circumstances Sir Edward Grey considers that no further action in the matter need be taken.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

F. A. Lamb



The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

407

Secret Department.

Letter from

Viceroy,

Dated

7/3/09

190

Rec.

2

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	9. 3	RM	Tibet. Prot. of India reject proposal of Political Office, Sikkim, that Viceroy's letter to Dalai Lama, conveying message from King, should be communicated to Amban at Lhasa, but refer matter for decision of Government.
Secretary of State	10	RM	
Committee	12	RM	
Under Secretary	11	RM	
Secretary of State			

Copy to India (L. to F.O.)
19 March 09
Secy. 12

Ans
17 March 09
Sent to
17 March 09
E.H.

8ft. to F.O. asking for observations on
Viceroy's telegram; and telegram to
Viceroy asking that his telegram may
be repeated to Peking

16th March. - Approved Political Committee

17 March. - Telegram to India

18 March. - Letter to F.O.

Previous Papers:—

Minute

This is a matter of some delicacy, because, however desirable it may be to uphold our rights in Tibet, it would be most unfortunate if the transmission of a friendly message from the King were made the occasion of what might become an acute controversy.

The Chinese Govt. are aware that the Dalai Lama, at his interview with Sir J. Jordan at Peking on the 20th Oct. 1908, sent a message to the King explaining that the occurrences of "some time ago" were not of his creating, & that he was sincerely desirous to maintain peaceful relations between India & Tibet. But, apparently, they are not aware of the further message, delivered to Sir J. Jordan by the Lama's Delegates, conveying His Holiness' "respectful greetings" to the King, together with the present of a scarf. (See Sir J. Jordan's despatch of 25 Oct. 1908 & encloses, flagged A.)

In the King's reply to the Lama's message, see F.O. telegram No. 3, dated the

4th January 1909 (Flagged B)

// Article II of the Lhasa Convention of 1904 provides for the establishment by the Tibetan Govt. of Agents at the Trade Marts who are to receive from the British Trade agents "any letter which the latter may desire to send to the Tibetan or to the Chinese authorities", and are to be responsible for the due delivery of such communications and for the transmission of replies.

Article III of the Trade Regulations of 1908 provides that "the administration of the Trade marts shall remain with the Tibetan Officers, under the Chinese Officers' supervision and directions"; and that

"Questions which cannot be decided by agreement between the Trade Agents and the Local Authorities shall be referred for settlement to the Government of India and the Tibetan High Authorities at Lhasa. The purport of a reference by the Government of India will be communicated to the Chinese Imperial Resident at Lhasa. Questions which cannot be decided by agreement between the Government of India and the Tibetan High Authorities at Lhasa shall, in accordance with the terms of Article 1 of the Peking Convention of 1906, be referred for settlement to the Governments of Great Britain and China."

It would appear that if the Tibetan Agent makes difficulties about transmitting the Viceroy's letter under Article II of the 1904 Convention, the question would become one that "cannot be decided
"by

"by agreement between the Trade Agents
"and the local authorities"; and, as
such, would have to be dealt with under
Article III of the Trade Regulations
of 1908.

207
Sft. to 70. Sir,

18 March 1909

Post-
117

7 March 09

In continuation of my letter of the 28th January last, as to the delivery of a message from H. M. the King Emperor to the Dalai Lama, I am directed to enclose herewith copy of a telegram from the Govt of India inquiring whether a copy of the Viceroy's letter conveying H. M.'s message to the Lama should be communicated to the Chinese Amban at Lhasa.

Approved Pol. Com'ee.,
15 MAR. 1909

Lieut. Morley would be glad to be favoured with the observations of the Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs on the subject. He agrees with the Govt of India that the case is not one to which Article III of the Trade Regulations of 1908
was

was intended to apply. But the possibility has to be contemplated that the Tibetan Agent at Gyantse, if the letter is handed to him for transmission to Lhasa under Article V of the Sikkim Convention of 1904, may, under instructions from the local Chinese officials, refuse to undertake its delivery unless furnished at the same time with a statement of its purport for communication to the Amban. In that case, it would be difficult to insist effectively on the transmission of the letter without giving some explanation of the nature of its contents.

An alternative course, if the Govt. of India's objection to notifying to the Amban the purport of the Viceroy's letter is upheld, would be for

H. M. S.

H. M.'s Minister at Peking to
inform the Chinese Govt of the
intention of H. M.'s Govt to
communicate with the Dalai
Lama through the Viceroy, and
to request that instructions
may be given for the safe delivery
of the letter. The ^{undoubtedly} ~~objection~~
communicating H. M.'s message
through the Chinese Govt. ^{was} ~~had~~
^{mentioned} ~~suggested~~ in Sir J. Jordan's
telegram No. 12 Dated the 6th
January 1909.

(80.) A. GODLEY.

W. L.
H.M.
J.S.

Spl. telegram to
Viceroy
(Vaporum)

Foreign Secret. Dalai Lama.

Please repeat to H. M.'s Minister
at Peking your telegram
of 7th March

Copy to India (H.P.) 16 April

24 @ 20 March
17 @ 14 April

Spl
H. P.
SPL

407
Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

1/1 252.174

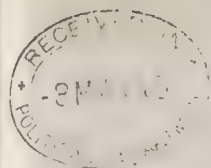
(316)

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE



... would be desirable to communicate to ...
... letter to the ...
... the ...
... basis for a claim that ...
... the ...
... would be accepted. ...
... 1908. As question of ...
... be glad of your instructions.

Copy to ... 19 march

... 20 { 18 march
 { 23 may

Register No.

2983

37)

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70,

Dated 11th } Feb. 1909.
Rec. 12th }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	16 Feb	Mu	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State	17	af	Departure from Peking of the Dalai
Committee	18	hi.	Lama: his route to Tibet. Another "hata" for the King's acceptance. (=Scarf)
Under Secretary			Dorjseff has decided to settle in Petersburg.
Secretary of State			

Copy to

26 February

(Indo. sent direct)

for information

Previous Papers:—

2852

2983

/H. 18516. 38

No. 4007.

FOREIGN OFFICE



February 11th, 1909

Sir,

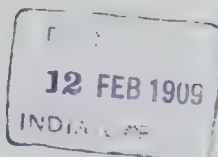
(127/08)
With reference to the letter from this Department of the
18th December last, I am directed by Secretary Sir Edward Grey
to transmit to you, herewith, a copy of a despatch which has been
received from His Majesty's Minister at Peking reporting the
departure of the Dalai Lama on his return journey to Tibet.

It will be observed that the "hata" ^{insert} accompanying this
despatch is the second one sent for the King's acceptance.

Private enquiries are being made of His Majesty's Legation
in case by any chance this second "hata" has been forwarded in
error.

I am,

Sir,



Your most obedient

humble servant

F. Campbell

The Under Secretary of State

India Office.

*Tibet from
Feb. 6, sec. 2.*

(30)

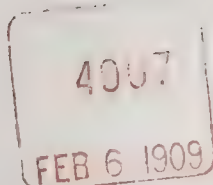
Copy

PEKING.

Copy to India.

December 23, 1908.

No 578.



Sir,

the Hata

In confirmation of my telegram Number 204, I have the honour to report that the Dalai Lama left this by train at 7 a.m. on the 21st instant. He went by railway as far as Chên chou, whence he is to return to Kumbun by way of T'ung Kuan, Si-ngan Fu, and Lanchou. He will wait at Kumbun for the receipt of an Imperial Letter, and go direct from there to Lhasa which he hopes to reach towards the end of May.

The day before his departure, the Dalai Lama sent two of his Councillors to this Legation to pay a visit of farewell on his behalf. In addition to some presents of incense and other articles for myself, they brought the accompanying ^{present} hata which they specially begged should be transmitted through you to His Majesty the King Emperor with a

message

The Right Honourable

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.

&c., &c., &c.

(10)

message of respectful greetings from His Holiness.

The Councillors said that the Dalai Lama's visit to Peking had been a useful educative influence to himself and his advisers and had resulted, they hoped, in the resumption of the time-honoured relations with China. It had also enabled them to ascertain the views of His Majesty's Government with regard to Tibet, and after the assurances I had given them, they now went back thoroughly convinced that so long as they faithfully carried out the terms of the recent Convention they could look forward with confidence to the maintenance of friendly relations with His Majesty's Indian Government. This they considered one of the most valuable results of their journey.

The Dalai Lama had originally intended, they explained, to leave two or three of his Councillors to represent his interests here, but this proposal had for the time being been abandoned in deference to the views of the Chinese Government.

Dorjeleff was apparently afraid of the prospect of returning to Ihassa, and has decided to settle in St. Pe-

Petersburg

(24)

St. Petersburg where his ostensible object is to found
some Buddhist monasteries. He proposes to remain, however,
for some time in the Trans-Baikal region before proceed-
ing to his destination. He left Peking this morning.

I am sending a copy of this Despatch to the Govern-
ment of India.

I have the honour to be, with the highest respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

(S) J. N. Jordan.

Register No.

2874

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated } 20 Jan. 1909.
Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	22 Jan	RU	Tibet.
Secretary of State	25	af	The Dalai Lama at Peking. Chinese
Committee	26	W.	Decree conferring new honours on the
Under Secretary			Lama. Translation of Decree: Honorary
Secretary of State.....			of Jordan as to its significance.

Copy to

22 Jan. --- 9.
4.

for information

(with 2912)

Previous Papers :—

2995/09

8

THIBET.

1/1 2798/09
[December 28.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[45134]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 28.)

(No. 512. Confidential.)

+ (1227/08) ✓

Peking, November 11, 1908.

108 ✓
Sir, WITH reference to my despatch No. 476 of the 25th ultimo on the subject of the Dalai Lama, and to my telegram No. 172 of the 3rd November reporting the issue of a Decree by the Empress-Dowager conferring new honours on the Thibetan Pontiff, I now have the honour to inclose a translation of the Decree in question, and to submit a few observations as to its significance.

It is, in the first place, obvious that the four additional Chinese characters, which are now prefixed to the title of the Dalai Lama as originally determined by the first Manchu Emperor in the year 1654, do not leave much doubt as to the rôle which the Pontiff of the Yellow Church is expected to play in the future. He is to be the loyal submissive Vice-gerent of the Emperor above all else, and his dependence upon the Imperial favour is to be further accentuated by the grant of a small personal allowance from the neighbouring Province of Szechuan.

The directions for his conduct on returning to Lhasa are chiefly interesting in that they contain the first unequivocal declaration on the part of China that she regards Tibet as within her sovereignty, though in a conversation between Prince Ch'ing and Sir E. Satow, which is recorded in my predecessor's despatch No. 391 of the 17th November, 1904, his Highness held that both land and people were subject to China. (2536/05)

In my previous despatch I alluded to the Dalai Lama's desire for more direct communication between himself and the Chinese Court, but the present Decree commands him to follow the established law of reporting to the Imperial Resident, who will memorialize the Throne on his behalf. A reference to the Dynastic Institutes shows that this practice was laid down by the Emperor Yung-Cheng and confirmed by his successor, Ch'ien Lung, in the early years of the eighteenth century.

In preparing his expression of thanks for the honours conferred upon him, the Dalai Lama sought to improve his position by proposing that he should memorialize the Throne directly, but the Board of Dependencies refused to allow him to do so. This information has been given me by my American colleague, whose advice was again asked on the 5th November by the Pontiff's Councillor, and who has furnished me with the inclosed translation of extracts from the Memorial which the Dalai Lama wished to present.

From letters which have reached me from representatives of the China Inland Mission and the British and Foreign Bible Society, it appears that there is some intention on the part of the Dalai Lama to seek my advice. Since the Dalai Lama's residence at Hsi-Ning he has been accompanied by a Mongol Prince of the Khalkha tribe, who is alleged to possess his full confidence. The Prince, since arriving in Peking, met Mr. Larsen, a Swedish missionary well known in Mongolia, and begged him to act as interpreter in "negotiations" with me. I have informed my correspondents that it is not desirable that I should enter into any official relations with the Dalai Lama, but that I should have no objection to seeing Mr. Larsen and receiving from him any information that may be of interest in connection with the Pontiff's visit to Peking and his relations with the Mongol tribes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Extract from the "Peking Gazette" of November 3, 1908.

Imperial Decree issued in the name of the Empress-Dowager.

(Translation.)

THE Dalai Lama, having come to Peking last month for audience, has this day invoked blessings upon us, and has spoken out his sincere feelings in a manner which has

[2055 ee—1]

merited our esteem. It is meet and right, therefore, that an additional title of honour should be conferred upon him as a mark of exceptional distinction. The Dalai Lama already, by the Imperial commands of former times, bears the title of Hsi-T'ien-Ta-Shan-Tzu-Tsai-Fo, the Great, Good, Self-existent Buddha of Heaven. We now expressly conferred upon him the addition to his title of Ch'eng-Shun-Tsan-Hua-Hsi-T'ien-Ta-Shan-Tzu-Tsai-Fo, the Loyally Submissive Vice-gerent, the Great, Good, Self-existent Buddha of Heaven.

Let the Board of Ceremonies and the Board of Dependencies consult together as to the form in which this grant is to be conferred, and submit their views to us without delay. Let an allowance of 10,000 taels be also given to him annually, and be made payable quarterly by the Szechuan Provincial Treasury. After the Dalai Lama has received his new honour let him return forthwith to Thibet, and let the officials along his route appoint deputies to escort him from stage to stage, and to afford him all necessary facilities.

When he has arrived in Thibet, he must carefully obey the laws and Ordinances of the Sovereign State, and make known to all the good-will of the Chinese Court; and he must admonish the Thibetans respectfully to observe the laws and learn the ways of rectitude. In all matters he shall follow the established law of reporting to the Imperial Resident in Thibet for transmission by Memorial to us, as occasion arises; and he shall respectfully await our decision. We hope that the frontier regions may thus ever be preserved in peace; that the line of cleavage between the priests and people may be completely effaced; and that our fervent desire to protect and uphold the Yellow Church in peace upon the borders of the Empire may not be disregarded.

Let the Board of Dependencies communicate this Decree to the Dalai Lama.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Draft of Paragraphs which the Dalai Lama wished to include in his Memorial to the Empress-Dowager, thanking for Honours conferred, but which the Board of Dependencies refused to allow him to do.

(Given me by one of the Dalai Lama's Khampos in Chinese, November 5, 1908.)

(Translation.)

I, THE humble Dalai Lama, have reflected much on the protecting in peace of all Manchus, Mongols, Chinese, and Thibetans who respect the Buddhist faith. The large and small temples, where itinerant priests may rest and worship, all evidence the graciousness of the Empress-Dowager and Emperor, which is like the love of parents to children. It is my humble prayer that the Imperial Order may enable the ceremonies of the faith to be practised peacefully as of old.

Hereafter, if important matters come up relating to the Thibetan peoples, I, the humble Dalai, will memorialize myself, or, after consultation with the Chinese Resident of Thibet, will memorialize jointly with him, so keeping the border lands tranquil, and it is to be hoped that friendly relations may be maintained between Thibetans and Chinese, that the former laws may be respectfully obeyed and the real interests of Thibetans and Chinese may be furthered. That I, the humble Dalai, should have the right to memorialize is not that I may overstep the proper bounds or seize power, but otherwise in arranging the affairs of the Thibetan people there will be many difficulties. It is right that this should be fully reported, and I beg you to act in my behalf to memorialize clearly on this subject.

Since I, the humble Dalai Lama, came to Peking for audience, although I have received great favour, I earnestly beg that this power of memorializing may graciously be granted in conformity with the old rules, and I ask that the civil and military officials of all the provinces may be duly notified of this.

Register No.

2852

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 14 } Jany. 1909.
Rec. 15 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	16 Jan	KK	Tibet.
Secretary of State			
Committee	18	AP	
Under Secretary	19.	He	
Secretary of State	26.	He	

The message from the King which it is proposed to deliver to the Dalai Lama. Proposal that, as the Lama has left Peking, the message should be sent by the post of India to Lhasa on the return of the Dalai Lama in May.

Copy to India 1st Feb 09
5 Feb 09
Sec 6

D.H. to F.O. + tel. to V.C.

Art. V of the Tharwa Convention of 7th Sept. '04 provided that the Thibetan Trade Agent at any one of the marts should receive from the British Trade Agent "any letter which the latter may desire to send to the Thibetan or to the Chinese authorities."

Previous Papers:—

2798/09.
4244/0822.

F.O.

Sir, 28 Jan 1909.

Book
46

In reply to
V. L. No. 732, dated
the 14th Jan. '09, as
to the delivery of
the message of H.M.
the King to the
Dalai Lama, I am
desirous to say that
Viscount Morley con-
curs in the sugges-
tion that the delivery
should be arranged
through the Govt. of
India. And I enclose

Approved Pol. Comtee.,
26 JAN. 1909

4-27 Jan

a copy of a
telegram sent to
them is enclosed.

(Sd) A. GODLEY

by. dls
500
HDB
12

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vaforum)

+ Despatched 27 Jan. 1909.

File

Foreign, secret. My tele-
-gram of the 8th inst.
H. M.'s Minister at
Peking telegraphs
that Dalai Lama
having left Peking
King's message can-
-not be communicated
except through Chinese
Govt. which seems
hardly desirable.

Please arrange if
you have no observations
to send message to
Lhasa by ordinary channels
on Dalai Lama's re-
-turn there in May
Terms of message are
given in telegram to
Jordan 3, 4th January,
enclosed in Secretary's
letter 8th January.
Ch. H. D. L. L.

Approved Pol. Com'ee.,
26 JAN. 1909

Copy to India.

(+P) 5 Feb

FD (+) 28 Jan
L 4 Feb.

2852

2798109
Mr 424468
K

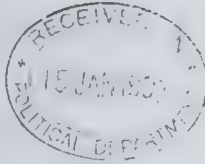
(51)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 732/09.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



FOREIGN OFFICE

January 14 1909.

Sir:-

With reference to your letter of the 23rd ultimo, I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, a paraphrase of a telegram from His Majesty's Minister at Peking on the subject of the message from His Majesty the King which it is proposed to deliver to the Dalai Lama.

From this telegram it will be observed that the Dalai Lama has left Peking with all his people, and that Sir J. Jordan is therefore unable to deliver the King's message except through the Chinese Government, which appears hardly desirable. Under these circumstances His Majesty's Minister suggests that the message be sent to Lhasa on the return of the Dalai Lama in May.

I am to enquire whether Viscount Morley concurs in this suggestion and whether, if that is the case, the Government of India could have the message delivered by means of the

ordinary

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

*London
Tel. No. 12
January 7*

(732/09)

ordinary channels.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Ja Campbell

CONFIDENTIAL

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received January 6, 7:30 P.M.)

(No. 12.)

YOUR telegram No. 3.

Dalai Lama and all his people left Peking on 21st December [please see my telegram No. 204 of 21st December], and I find it impossible to communicate the King's message to them except through the Chinese Government, which seems hardly desirable. Could not message be sent to Lhasa on the Dalai Lama's return there in May?

Register No.

2798

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letters from 20,

Dated 22 Dec/08, 5 Jan/09

Rec. 23 " " " "

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	7 Jan	Mc	Tibet.
Secretary of State			Dala Lama. Message to the Lama
Committee			from His Majesty the King in acknowledging
Under Secretary			the scarf sent by His Holiness for His
Secretary of State			acceptance.
			The relations of the Diplomatic Rep ^y at Peking
			with the Govt

Copy to

India (as within)

Copy of Ltr. to V.
to 7
14-09

Recd by 8 Jan 09

Sent
HP 8/1/09

Secy. Pol. Comm.
12/1/09

For information. Dpt. Ltr. to V.
(Sir J. Jordan's despatch
No. 446, which has not before
been received, is of earlier
date than his No. 476, circu-
larized on 4/2/07)

It seems desirable that the Govt.
of India should know without
delay of this transaction.

Previous Papers:—

4244

X
DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrosum)

Despatched

81

1902.

321
Tibet, recent. Despatch
of H.M.'s Minister at Peking
476, 25th October. Dalai
Lama. H.M.'s Minister
was instructed 4th in-
-stant to inform delegation
that King had been pleas-
-ed to accept scarf
and that His Majesty
desired prosperity and
well-being of His Holi-
-ness & Tibet, and the
maintenance of the present
friendly relations between
the two countries.

Copy to India. (+ 17) 29 Jan 02

6 2 205 24 Jan 02
6 26 . . .

2798

H 4266/08

55L

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 45441

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

January 5th 1909.

Reference to previous letter:

30. December 23/08

(4227/08)

Description of Inclosure.

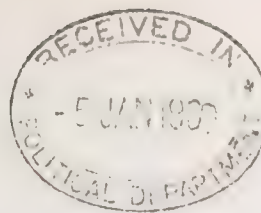
Name and Date.	Subject.
To Sir J. Jordan Peking Telegram January 4 th 1909	Dalai Lama

(Similar letter sent to _____)

2798

333

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir Edward Grey to Sir J. Jordan (Peking).

(No. 3.)

Foreign Office, January 4, 1909.

(4227/08)

YOUR despatch No. 476, Confidential, of 25th October.

Inform Delegation that the King has been pleased to accept the scarf, and desires that his thanks for the present may be conveyed to the Dalai Lama, with an expression of His Majesty's best wishes for the prosperity and well-being of His Holiness and of Thibet, and for the maintenance of the friendly relations at present subsisting between the two countries.

*Copy to 2-ria
S. J. Jordan
Jan 2*

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[November 28.]

SECTION 1.

[41490]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 28.)

(4194/08)
(No. 446. Confidential.)

Sir,

Peking, October 12, 1908.

THE visit of the Dalai Lama to Peking, which formed the subject of my despatch No. 438 of the 30th ultimo, continues to attract considerable public interest and to cause some embarrassment to the Chinese Government, who do not apparently find the Pontiff an altogether tractable personage to manage.

The emissary from the Dalai Lama, who called upon me on the 30th ultimo, paid similar visits to the American, French, German and Russian Legations. The American and French Ministers both called upon the Dalai Lama a day or two later, and were received in private audience.

The Russian Minister, who considered these visits as somewhat irregular, consulted me as to what course I proposed to adopt, and expressed his desire for common action.

I said that my intention had been to wait until the Dalai Lama had been received in audience, and then to pay him a purely ceremonial visit in acknowledgment of the courteous overtures he had made to me on two occasions. Before doing so, however, I proposed to communicate my intentions informally to the Wai-wu Pu.

M. Korostovetz concurred in this proposal, and suggested that we should take concerted action, to which I readily agreed. He said the emissary had placed him in a somewhat delicate position by turning the conversation upon political matters during the course of the interview. The Dalai Lama, according to the emissary, had a strong objection to performing the "k'o t'ou," as being derogatory and contrary to precedent. M. Korostovetz suggested that China, by prescribing this form of obeisance, wished to treat the Pontiff as the Ruler of a Vassal State, and not as the Spiritual Head of the Lama Church.

The Dalai Lama, however, claimed, the emissary stated, the exercise of temporal power in Thibet, and felt aggrieved that the recent Agreement with Great Britain had been concluded without consulting him. He apparently anticipated that an audience would afford him an opportunity of expressing his views on this point.

I told M. Korostovetz that I would studiously avoid any reference to political matters in any intercourse I might have with the Dalai Lama, and he intimated his intention of doing the same, merely remarking that a certain moral obligation rested upon him, in view of the large number of Russian subjects who professed the Lamaist faith.

The audience of the Dalai Lama, which was originally fixed for the 6th instant, was postponed to the 14th, and it is understood that the settlement of the ceremonies to be observed is responsible for the delay. Kneeling has, it is stated, been substituted for the "k'o t'ou," and the exchange of presents, of which the Dalai Lama is to offer forty-seven different kinds, has been satisfactorily arranged.

Ever since the American Minister visited the Pontiff at Wu T'ai Shan, it has been evident that the Chinese Government viewed with suspicion direct intercourse between him and the foreign Representatives. Mr. Rockhill's second visit, and the visit of the French Minister, increased their feeling of uneasiness, and they took a characteristic step, which was communicated on the 8th instant through the doyen of the Diplomatic Corps.

In a note, copy of which is inclosed, the foreign Ministers were informed that the Dalai Lama would receive the members of their staffs on any day, except Sunday, between the hours of 12 and 3, and that the introduction would take place through the two Chinese officials in attendance, one of whom is Chang Yin-t'ang, the negotiator of the recent Treaty. This was obviously intended to reduce intercourse with the Dalai Lama to the level of commonplace western functions, and to deprive him of any further opportunity of ventilating his grievances to the Representatives of the foreign Powers.

That the Chinese should thus assert their claim to control the external relations of Thibet is, perhaps, reasonable enough, but it is open to doubt whether their methods will, in the long run, further their interests in that Dependency. Chang Yin-t'ang, who is in

attendance upon the Dalai Lama, who is not a person of ingratiating address or conciliatory manners, and some Chinese are already beginning to doubt whether the Pontiff's experience here is likely to make him an active partisan of Chinese policy on his return to Thibet.

I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Wai-wu Pu to Doyen of Diplomatic Body.

(Translation.)

Sir,

October 8, 1908.

WE have the honour to inform your Excellency that we are in receipt of a communication from their Excellencies Ta Shou and Chang Yin-t'ang, the high officers specially appointed by the throne to attend on the Dalai Lama, stating that if any of the members of the staffs of the foreign Legations in Peking desire to visit the Dalai Lama, they should go to the Yellow Temple on any day, except Sunday, between the hours of 12 noon and 3. They will be received, in the first instance, by one of the officers in attendance on the Dalai Lama, and will be introduced by him.

We have the honour to request that this information may be communicated to the Ministers of the other foreign Powers.

We avail, &c.

Register No.

4244

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

70.

Dated 23

Rec. 24

Dec. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	31. 12	RK	Tibet.
Secretary of State			
Committee	1	af	Departure of the Dalai
Under Secretary			Lama from Peking
Secretary of State			

Copy to

For information

Sent P.M. Comtee,
5 JAN. 1909

Times, 24 Dec. 1908.

THE DALAI LAMA.

RESULTS OF THE VISIT TO PEKING.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PEKING, Dec. 23.

The Dalai Lama, who left on Monday morning, expressed himself before leaving as well satisfied with the treatment accorded him during his three months' stay in the capital. He proceeded by special train on the Peking-Han-kat Railway to Ho-nan province, where he begins his journey westwards, travelling by Ho-nan-fu to Si-ngan-fu, the capital of Shen-si, and through Lan-chau, the capital of Kan-su province, to Kumbun Monastery, near Si-ning fu. There he will remain two months collecting his effects and awaiting the Imperial instructions. He hopes finally to reach Lhasa in June.

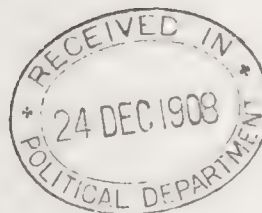
During the stay of the Dalai Lama in Peking the demeanour of his followers has been excellent and has given no ground for the outrageous stories of misconduct nor any justification for such epithets as "barbarian hordes" applied to them by certain European newspapers. His visit has coincided with the end of his temporal power, but he has been treated with the dignity befitting his spiritual office. One question only remains unsettled—namely, the right asked for by the Dalai Lama to memorialize the Throne direct and not, as at present, through the Chinese Amban, who in temporal matters has been confirmed in authority over him. The Imperial decision will be conveyed to him at Kumbun.

One clear result of her recent policy respecting the Dalai Lama is that China has officially proclaimed herself the sovereign Power of Tibet and can no longer evade the full responsibilities of its government. What will be the future relations between the Dalai Lama and our more particular friend the Taishi Lama has yet to be seen.

Previous Papers:—

4227

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 21, 11:45 A.M.)

(No. 204.)

Peking, December 21, 1908, 3:50 P.M.

DALAI LAMA left this morning by train, and will leave railway at Chengchow, whence he will proceed, via Jungquan, Hsian-fu, and Lanchow, to Kumbun. At Kumbun he will await receipt of an Imperial letter, and after that travel direct to Lhasa, where he expects to arrive in May.

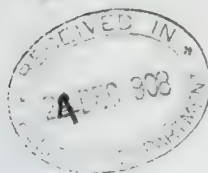
(Repeated to India.)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No.

and address—

44442
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copies of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

December 23, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Telegram from Ammin' at Peking, no 204, Dec 21.	Dalai Lama.

(Similar letter sent to)

Register No.

4227

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

70,

Dated 18

Rec. 19

Dec.

1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	21.12	ME	<u>Tibet.</u> Report by Sir J. Jordan on interviews between the Dalai Lama on the one hand and himself, the Russian Minister and the American Minister on the other. Scarf from Dalai Lama for King: as to message of thanks in reply.
Secretary of State	22	ag	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

Copy to
188 Jan 1909
Secretary's 112

Officer in Charge

Mr. Little to 70

It seems unnecessary to convey
the fact of his departure before
conclusion. It is not known

whether the Dalai Lama has
left Peking. In any case the
King's message has previously
been conveyed by Sir J. Jordan.

London Post 26 Dec.

*Secy for Comm.
5 Dec. 1908
(With 4227)*

Previous Papers :-

4196 &c.

PEKING, Dec. 19.
The Dalai Lama, who has been here since
September 27, formally bade farewell to the
Regent on Thursday, and yesterday took leave of
the Ministers and officials. He will leave Peking
on Monday morning. The Dowager Empress and
the Princesses were to-day allowed to see the
late Emperor in his coffin for the last time.—
Ecater.

Times 11/12/08

PEKING, Dec. 2.

The eldest son of the Maharajah of Sikkim, who recently left Oxford and has been in Peking for some time past as a guest at the British Legation, left to-day for the sacred mountain, Wu-tai-shan, in Ho-nan province, the hallowed resort of the Buddhist pilgrims of Eastern Asia. Afterwards he will return to Calcutta, via Shanghai and Hong-kong.

During his stay here he had a long audience of the Dalai Lama, whom he was anxious to interest in the Buddhist Shrine Restoration Society, of which the Tashi Lama is president and he himself is vice-president. The Dalai Lama expressed much interest in the movement and sympathy with the efforts made in connexion with the shrine at Buddh Gaya. He consented to join the Tashi Lama in becoming president of the society, and promised to send a delegate to the congress to be held in Calcutta next February. Count Otani, Lord Abbot of West Hongwanji, sent by the Buddhists of Japan, had previously consented to send representatives to the congress, and perhaps China may be induced also to send.

The Maharajkumar saw the Dalai Lama once formally in the presence of one of the pontiff's Chinese guardians and once privately as a pilgrim, whose native tongue is Tibetan. The visit was purely religious, not political.

No date is yet fixed for the departure of the Dalai Lama. It is a fortunate circumstance for his future that the Dalai Lama has been in Peking during the time of mourning, when he could show his devotion to the Throne by zeal in reciting prayers for the august dead. A decree issued on Saturday commends his loyalty and bestows money gifts upon his abbots, among whom is the famous Russian Buriat Lama Dorjief, who enjoys with the Dalai Lama a position of much confidence. Dorjief is known for the part he played in Tibet before the British expedition to Lhasa, when he induced the Dalai Lama to believe in the reality of Russian promises of support, and afterwards, on the advance of the expedition, persuaded him to desert Lhasa and accompany him to Urga. Dorjief will not accompany the Dalai Lama back to Lhasa, fearing, he says, that his influence there has been weakened by the unwise advice tendered to the pontiff in that time of trouble. On Sunday Dorjief called upon the Maharajkumar of Sikkim at the British Legation, when also he manifested sympathetic interest in the objects of the Buddhist society.

It is difficult to realize that this religious, simple-minded abbot of 55 lives in history as a deep intriguer, whose schemes in Central Asia required a British military expedition to frustrate them, drove the Dalai Lama into exile, deprived him of all temporal power, and ultimately stripped Tibet of all outward semblance of independence.

Sir A. Godley.

In view of the "Times"
report above, the wording of
the letter should perhaps be
altered slightly?

W.

22. xii.

THE DALAI LAMA.

PEKING, DEC. 21.*

The Dalai Lama left this morning on his
return to Lhasa, after having journeyed through
Northern China for the past four years.

"Times"

22 Dec.

23 Dec 1908⁽³⁴⁾

Off letter
F.O.
Lassman

Book
191

Copy to India
8 Jan 09
Box 2

In reply to your letter of the
18th instant, No 43322, I am
directed to say that Viscount
Morpheus concurs in his Majesty's
purpose that HM the King
should advise to accept
the scarf offered to HM
on behalf of the Dalai Lama
by the Delegation from His
Holiness who waited on HM's
~~Minister~~
~~Ambassador~~ at Peking - and
Morpheus also concurs in the
view that the expression of
HM's thanks for the gift
should be accompanied by a
message from HM to the
Dalai Lama of the kind
indicated in your letter.

The message will presumably
will

will be conveyed to the Dalai
Lama ^{through His Minister at Peking} by Sir J. Jordan. In

view of the uncertainty as to the
date of the Dalai Lama's ^{arrival at} [Departure]

- ~~from~~ [in] there, it seems best

- with the instructions on the

subject should be sent to Sir

Jordan by telegraph

4227

111. 41964e

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 43322.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



FOREIGN OFFICE

December 18 1908.

*Copy to India
8 Jan '09
Secy 2.*

Sir:-

2-11-08

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, a copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Minister at Peking giving an account of interviews between the Dalai Lama on the one hand, and himself, the Russian Minister and the American Minister on the other.

As regards the scarf which the Dalai Lama desires to present to The King, it is proposed, if Viscount Morley concurs, that His Majesty should be advised to accept the gift and that, in returning thanks for it, a few expressions should be added indicative of His Majesty's hope for the prosperity and well-being of His Holiness and of Tibet and for the continuance of friendly relations between this country and Tibet.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

J. Campbell

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

9.0.

4227/08

(241)

This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.

[B]

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[December 12.]

SECTION 1.

[43322]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 12.)

(No. 476. Confidential.)

Sir,

Peking, October 25, 1908.

IN my despatch No. 446 of the 12th instant I informed you that I was acting in concert with the Russian Minister in the attitude which we had decided to adopt in our intercourse with the Dalai Lama.

M. Korostovetz paid a formal visit of courtesy to the Dalai Lama a few days later, and I arranged to do likewise on the 20th instant. The accompanying Report by the Assistant Chinese Secretary gives a full account of what passed at this interview, and I need only refer to the political complexion which the Pontiff appeared anxious for a moment to give to the conversation. Considering my understanding with my Russian colleague, and the fact that the interview took place in the presence of a Representative from the Wai-wu Pu, it is perhaps fortunate that the Dalai Lama's meaning was not at first very apparent, and that there should have been some slight hesitation evinced in conveying a message to His Majesty the King-Emperor practically exonerating the Pontiff from all participation in the events which preceded the troubles of 1904. When, however, the words were repeated, I assured his Holiness that I would not fail to transmit them through the proper channel to my august Sovereign, and he seemed much gratified.

I have informed M. Korostovetz of this episode in the conversation.

Since our interviews both the Russian Minister and I have received visits from the Dalai Lama's agents.

Dorjief and two Councillors of State called upon M. Korostovetz and sought his advice and support in conducting their relations with China. Dorjief, whose name signifies "the sacred Thunderbolt" (*Dor-je*) in a Russianized form, seems to have been the spokesman and active member of the deputation. He is a Russian Buriat, about 50 years of age, a native of the Baikal region, but has travelled a good deal in Europe. According to M. Korostovetz he is honest but impractical, and is apparently anxious to retrieve the mistake which the Dalai Lama made in leaving Lhasa. The nature of the assistance which they required was not, so far as I could gather from M. Korostovetz, clearly specified, but they were evidently apprehensive of a forward Chinese policy in Thibet, and wished to enlist outside support in combating it.

M. Korostovetz told them, he informs me, quite plainly that Russian policy had undergone a complete change since 1904. Russia had discovered to her cost the mistake of bolstering up Asiatic States, and she had come to an agreement with Great Britain as regards Thibet which precluded all interference in the affairs of that country. Thibet was, after all, in a much better position than Corea, which had lost its independence, and their wisest course was to fall in with Chinese views and to make the best of the altered situation.

Dorjief, who did not find this advice very palatable, pointed out that the restraints which had been placed upon travellers visiting Thibet would operate unfavourably upon Russian Buriats, who would no longer be permitted by the Chinese to visit their spiritual Head at Lhasa. The new régime meant, he said, that while all foreigners were to be excluded from the country it was to be overrun by increasing numbers of Chinese.

The Delegates finally suggested that they might find relief from their present position by having recourse to Great Britain, and spoke of appealing to me; but M. Korostovetz gave them to understand that I was unlikely to intervene between them and the Chinese Government.

The delegation from the Dalai Lama which visited me some days later did not include Dorjief, and did not enter into political discussion of any kind. They asked me, however, on behalf of the Dalai Lama, to convey the respectful greetings of his

[2055 m—1]

Copy to India

1 Jan 09
Secy 1.

Copy also sent
direct (see
last line)
17/1/09

Holiness to the King-Emperor, and to transmit to His Majesty the accompanying "hata," or scarf, as a token of his good-will and esteem.

Mr. Rockhill, the American Minister, has entered into confidential relations with Dorjief and the other agents of the Dalai Lama, listening to their grievances and advising them as to the action they should take. Their chief complaint to him was that the Chinese Government was treating them with studious neglect and that Chang and Ta, the two Chinese officials in attendance upon the Dalai Lama, were actually insolent to him. Chang had on one occasion objected to the Pontiff sitting on a raised dais and had invited him to come down and mix on equal terms with himself and other officers of the Government. All their intercourse, they said, was carried on with the Mongolian Dependency, a Board which was entirely ignorant of Tibetan affairs and had no competent interpreters on its staff. Though they had not been consulted about the recent Treaty with Great Britain, they were quite satisfied with its terms and were anxious to develop trade and open up the country, but they viewed with some apprehension the prospect of Chinese encroachments upon the autonomous position of Tibet, which they recognized, however, as likely to prove inevitable in the altered political situation.

With the view of defining his position with regard to China, the Dalai Lama had prepared drafts of Memorials to the Throne embodying his aspirations on two points, one spiritual and the other temporal, both of which he regarded as of cardinal importance.

In the first, which related to the protection of the Yellow Church, he reminded the Emperor that the Dalai Lama had been Ruler of Tibet before the Manchu dynasty came to China. He acknowledged the favour which had invariably been extended to the Church by the Manchu Emperors, and expressed, in terms which Mr. Rockhill regarded as somewhat minatory, the hope that its glory and prestige would continue to be upheld in the future.

Mr. Rockhill suggested that the language should be toned down into an expression of confidence that the Church would continue to enjoy the Imperial protection, and the suggestion was accepted.

The second Memorial asked that all reports from the Ambans at Lhasa, instead of passing through the Viceroy of Szechuan, should be sent to Peking direct and should bear the golden seal of the Dalai Lama. The Delegates explained that the Viceroy of Szechuan exercised at present a controlling voice in the direction of Tibetan affairs and often took it upon himself to modify or reverse decisions taken at Lhasa. They no doubt also anticipated that this control would become more effective in future with Chao Erh-feng as Resident in Tibet and his elder brother, Chao Erh-hsun, Viceroy of Szechuan.

Mr. Rockhill himself was inclined to view this request as not unreasonable, but deferred to the opinion of his Chinese Secretary, Dr. Tenny, who felt sure that it would be resisted by the Chinese Government.

Education, trade, and all other progressive measures the lamas professed to favour, but, like all weak Oriental races, they are evidently disappointed at finding that they can no longer play off one Power against another.

The Dalai Lama's intention is to remain here six weeks more and to leave some two or three members of his Staff to arrange matters with the Chinese Government. As Mr. Rockhill very wisely advised them, Dorjief should not be intrusted with this task.

The Dalai Lama is to be entertained at a banquet in the Tzu Kuang Hall of the Palace on the 30th instant, when he is to kneel both on the Emperor's entering and on his leaving the building. The same ceremony is to be observed on the occasion of the Empress Dowager's birthday on the 3rd November.

I am forwarding a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Memorandum by Mr. Mayers.

On Tuesday, the 20th October, Sir John Jordan, accompanied by his full staff, twelve in all, visited the Dalai Lama at the Yellow Temple outside the Anting Gate.

On arrival the party was received by the two officials delegated by the Emperor to attend upon the Dalai Lama, namely, Ta Shou, a Manchu, Vice-President of the Board of Dependencies, who was with the Dalai Lama for seven months during his exile in

Mongolia last year, and Chang Yin-t'ang, the former Resident in Thibet, who negotiated the Trade Regulations with Sir L. Dane and Mr. Wilton.

After a considerable delay in the waiting-room, the party was summoned to the reception-hall in another court-yard of the building. At the entrance were two Thibetan soldiers armed with Russian rifles. On entering the room it was seen that the Dalai Lama was seated cross-legged on yellow satin cushions placed on an altar-like table about 4 feet high, which stood in a recess or alcove. The alcove and table were draped in yellow satin. Seats for five were arranged on the Dalai Lama's left-hand side in a line extending from about three paces from the alcove towards the main door facing the alcove, that is to say, that they did not stretch across the front of the Dalai Lama, but ran down the room in the direction towards which he was facing.

On his right-hand side stood an Abbot of the Drepung Monastery and another lama from the Szechuan border who had served in the Lama Temple in Peking, and who acted as interpreter from Chinese into Thibetan and *vice versa*.

The Minister and each of the staff bowed and presented a "hata," or scarf. The Dalai Lama turned the Minister's "hata" over with his own hands, while the Drepung Abbot performed this ceremony for him in the case of the staff. This completed, the seats were occupied, and the rest of the staff stood near the entrance. Only one Chinese appears to have come into the room, and this was a young interpreter of the Wai-wu Pu with a certain knowledge of English. Neither Ta Shou nor Chang Yin-t'ang were present.

The Dalai Lama spoke in Thibetan, which was interpreted into Chinese by the lama, and again into English by the Chinese Secretary of the Legation. The Minister's replies in English reached the Dalai Lama in Thibetan through the same channel.

A few remarks were interchanged regarding the climatic superiority of North China over Thibet, the Dalai Lama's journey from Wutaishan to Peking, part of which was performed by train, and then the Dalai Lama made reference to the proximity of India to Thibet. Some time ago, he said, events had occurred which were not of his creating; they belonged to the past, and it was his sincere desire that peace and amity should exist between the two neighbouring countries. He desired the Minister to report these words to the King-Emperor. The message was not in the first instance clearly interpreted by the attendant lama, but that this was the Dalai Lama's meaning appeared from what followed.

Sir John said, in reply, that the desire for peace and amity was fully reciprocated by his country; and, on this being interpreted, the Dalai Lama returned to his point, repeated the language he had previously used, and asked that it should be reported to the King-Emperor.

The Minister then added that he would not omit to carry out this request.

A pause ensued, and then the Dalai Lama said that, if the Minister had nothing further that he wished to discuss, he would bid him God-speed, and in doing so presented him with a pound or two of "longevity" jujubes.

The reception lasted about eight minutes. The Dalai Lama in appearance is of normal Thibetan type, 35 years old, slightly pock-marked, swarthy complexion, small black moustache, prominent and large dark brown eyes, good white teeth. His arms, which were bare nearly to the shoulder, and his hands were slender, and either stained brown or exceedingly dirty. His fingers worked nervously the whole time. His head had not been shaved for about ten days. His loose robe was maroon and yellow in colour, and looked new and clean. The whole proceedings were carried out with perfect dignity.

After the reception the party returned to the waiting-room, and after a few minutes went back to the city.

The attitude of the Chinese officials was supercilious throughout.

(Signed)

S. F. MAYERS.

Register No.

4196

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

20,

Dated

10

Rec.

11

Decr.

1908.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

JS

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary 12 XII

KK

Secretary of State 14

af

Committee 21

He.

Under Secretary

Secretary of State.....

Tibet.

Arrival of the Dalai Lama at Peking
on 28th Sept. : his reception. As to a
meeting between the Lama and Sir Jordan.

Report by Sir J. Jordan.

India.

For information.

Previous Papers :—

4041 etc.

4196

Mr. 40412

2444

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]



November 14.]

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[39623]

No. 1. x (3859/08)

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 14.)

(No. 438.)

Sir,

Peking, September 30, 1908.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 320 of the 21st July, I have the honour to report that the Dalai Lama arrived in Peking on the 28th September at 2 p.m. by rail from T'a Yuan-fu. The preparations for his coming and reception were made in accordance with rules emanating from the Grand Council, a translation of which is inclosed for your information. The reception at the Peking railway station was not specially remarkable. There was a guard of honour of double strength on the platform, and the Lama was borne in his own chair, the appointments of which were regal in the Chinese sense, to an improvised reception hall at the station entrance, where representatives of the Wai-wu Pu, Board of Dependencies, and Imperial Household, headed by the Grand Secretary Na-t'ung and Duke Yu-lang, were awaiting him.

A portion of his suite of lamas had come by an earlier train bringing with them horses and ponies, and after a few minutes' interval, the cortège formed and passed through the Ch'ien Men (south centre gate of the Tartar city) on its way to the Huang Ssu (Yellow Temple). Chinese trumpeters on foot and on horseback led the way, and the chair was guarded by Chinese troops. The Thibetan portion of the procession consisted of seventy or eighty lamas and servants, mostly mounted, and in a variety of costumes. A mounted lama band of kettle-drums and other musical instruments, footmen with boards on which were written the Dalai Lama's Chinese and Thibetan titles, various standard-bearers, preceded the chair, which was carried by sixteen men.

The temporary abode of the Lama is the great Yellow Temple outside the north wall of the city, which was built by the Emperor Shun-chih specially for the reception of the Dalai Lama who came to the Chinese Court in 1653 to pay homage to the new Manchu dynasty. That was the first visit of a Chief Pontiff of Thibet to Peking and the present is only the second occurrence of the kind in history.

An Imperial Decree was issued last evening fixing an audience of the Lama in the Jen Shou Hall of the Summer Palace on the 6th October.

This afternoon a delegate named Lo Sang tan seng, called upon me at the Legation with a message of greetings from the Dalai Lama and a present of a silk scarf ("ha-ta") from the Pontiff. I made a suitable acknowledgment of this act of courtesy, and gathered in the course of conversation with my visitor that the Dalai Lama would be pleased to see me. As this was the second visit of the kind I had received from the Dalai Lama's emissary and he evidently expected an answer to his invitation, I said that I hoped to have the honour of waiting upon the Pontiff as soon as he had rested from his journey. I presumed that the Dalai Lama would not be prepared to receive visits until after his audience with the Emperor, but the emissary conveyed the impression that it was not necessary to wait for this ceremony.

I do not, however, intend to respond to the Pontiff's invitation until he has been received in audience and I have had an opportunity of ascertaining that the Chinese Government have no objection to a visit of ceremony.

I am sending a copy of this despatch to his Excellency the Viceroy of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Rules for the Reception of the Dalai Lama sent from the Grand Council to the Board of Dependencies, the Board of the Interior, and the Comptrollers of the Imperial Household.

(Translation.)

THE Governor of Shansi shall summon the Dalai Lama to an Imperial audience.

2. The Governor of Shansi shall send a high official to ask the Dalai Lama the date of his setting out upon his journey and shall notify the Court by telegraph.

[2032 o—1]

3. The Board of Dependencies, in connection with the Imperial Household Department, shall arrange the preparation of the Huang Ssu, and prepare the ceremonial presents to be offered.

4. The Governor of Shansi shall send high civil and military officials to escort the Dalai Lama from Wu T'ai Shan to Tai Yuan-fu, where he will take the train.

5. The Governor of Shansi shall receive the Dalai Lama outside the city gate of Tai Yuan-fu.

6. The Emperor will be requested to send one immediately connected with the Court to Paoting-fu to greet the Dalai Lama on his arrival at that place.

7. All the troops at Paoting-fu will be drawn up at the railway station to receive the Dalai Lama.

8. All the officials at Paoting-fu, from the Provincial Treasurer downward, will pay their respects to the Dalai Lama at the railway station.

9. The higher officials of the Board of Dependencies and of the Imperial Household Department, the Commandants of the army, the Governor of Peking, and the head lamas will receive the Dalai Lama at the railway station of Peking.

10. The City Police Department will send a company of police and a band of music to meet the Dalai Lama at the railway station, and the police will escort him to the Huang Ssu.

11. The Board of War will detail a company of soldiers to guard the Dalai Lama during his residence at the Huang Ssu.

12. The supply will be furnished by the Board of Dependencies and the Imperial Household Department according to rules to be drawn up by them.

13. After the arrival of the Dalai Lama at Peking the Emperor and the Empress-Dowager will make him presents of saddles, horses, rolls of silk, &c.

14. The Board of Dependencies will memorialize the Throne asking that a date may be fixed for an Imperial audience. The Dalai Lama will familiarize himself with the ceremonies beforehand, after his arrival at the Huang Ssu. For the Imperial audience he will enter the Palace door, and the Emperor will greet him standing. The Dalai Lama will respectfully greet the Emperor and kotow to thank His Majesty for the Imperial gifts. The Emperor will receive this standing and ask after his health. A low couch shall be prepared beside the throne on which the Dalai Lama may sit. After the Emperor has taken his seat he will invite the Dalai Lama to be seated and will give him tea, after which they will discuss Thibetan affairs together. The presents to be exchanged will be determined by the Board of Dependencies.

15. On the same day the Empress-Dowager and the Emperor will present "dynastic" pearls, jade pendants, Buddhistic hats, capes, clothing, "ha-ta," &c.

16. The Imperial Household Department will memorialize asking the time to be fixed for a banquet. This shall be according to the rules of the Tzu-kuang-ko banquets, with a low couch on which the Dalai Lama shall sit.

17. On the same day the Empress-Dowager and the Emperor will present the Dalai Lama with silver and jade utensils, tea, food, &c.

18. When the time is fixed for the Dalai Lama's return to Thibet, the Empress-Dowager and the Emperor will present him with horses, silver, furs, satin, &c.

19. The Board of Dependencies will return thanks for the Imperial gifts. If the Dalai Lama does this in person, he will perform the kowtow.

20. On the day when the Dalai Lama leaves Peking a Memorial will request that a special Envoy be appointed, as well as the President of the Board of Dependencies and the Superintendent of the Imperial Household, to arrange for a farewell banquet.

21. The higher officials of the Board of Dependencies and the Imperial Household will escort the Dalai Lama to the railway station with ceremonies as on his arrival. A special Envoy shall escort the Dalai Lama to Paoting-fu.

22. Officials, soldiers, &c., will show him the same attentions as when he came to Peking.

23. Viceroys, Governors, military officials, &c., on the route of the Dalai Lama's return journey will show him attentions and give him protection.

Register No.

4041

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

20,

Dated

3 hour

1908.

Rec.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary

6 Nov

RC

Tibet.

WW

Secretary of State

9 11.

RC

Committee

Under Secretary

Secretary of State

Chinese Decree conferring new
honourific title on Dalai Lama, making
him an annual grant of about 10,000 taels,
and commanding him to return to Tibet as soon as
ceremony of investiture is completed. His future policy.

Sent to India

For information
(See also 'Times' 4 Nov, viz)

CHINA.

BIRTHDAY OF THE DOWAGER-EMPRESS.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PEKING, Nov. 3.

HONOUR FOR THE DALAI LAMA.

Early this morning the Dalai Lama, at the head of his priests, was received in audience by her Majesty, to whom he offered his benediction. The Empress, praising his devotion, in return announces by edict in to-night's *Official Gazette* that she has bestowed upon the Dalai Lama the honourific title "Sincere, compliant, co-operating in the work of the Creation, great, virtuous, spontaneous Buddha of Western Heaven." The honour is even higher than that conferred on the Dalai Lama on the first visit of the pontiff to Peking in the reign of Shun Chih in 1652. The edict further expresses the Throne's determination to defend the Yellow faith, gives the Dalai Lama an annual grant of 10,000 taels (about £1,150), and permits him immediately after his investiture with his new title to return to Tibet, "there to observe faithfully the ordinances of the suzerain Power and to proclaim and extol the generosity of the Throne of China," and commands every honour to be shown to him en route.

Sent Pol Comtee.
17 NOV. 1908

Previous Papers:—

4041

11. 1016

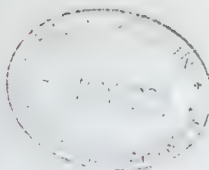
247

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 38286

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Immediate & confidential

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

November 3rd 1908.

Reference to previous letter :

October 27th 1908

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.

Subject.

Sir J. Jordan

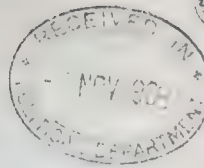
Dalai Lama

Leking

Telegram

November 2/08

(Similar letter sent to



Decypher of Telegram from Sir J. Jordan, Peking, No.172,
dated November 2nd, 1908.

(399)
Your telegram No.125 (October 22nd) and my tele-

(4076)
gram No.166 (October 24th). Decree issued to-day by
Empress Dowager confers a new honorific title upon the
Dalai Lama - makes him an annual grant of about 10,000
taels and commands him to return to Tibet as soon as
ceremony of investing him with new title is completed.
On his return to Tibet he is commanded to observe
Ordinance and Rules of Sovereign State, to earn confi-
dence of the Chinese Court, to admonish the Tibetans to
be law-abiding and to report on all matters to the
Chinese Amban for the information of the throne.

Repeated to India.

Register No.

4016

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

70,

Dated

28

Rec.

29

Octr. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

M

Under Secretary

29-10

M

Secretary of State

29

M

Committee

30

M

Under Secretary

Secretary of State.....

Tibet.

Return of Dalai Lama. Attitude of H.M's.
Govt. appreciation expressed by Yuan Shikhai
on behalf of Wai-wu-Pu. Lama proposes return in accord with
Dalai Lama's emissaries said to be satisfied
with provisions of British Trade Regulations but are
apprehensive of Chinese encroachment on Tibetan
autonomy

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA

30 October 1908

SECRETARY'S N^o 4016

For information

Secy Pol Commr.
17/10/1908
(with 4041)

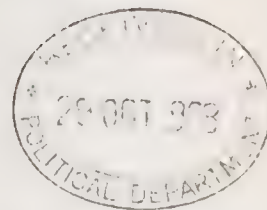
Previous Papers :—

M 3993

4016

h2. 3993 (350)

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 24, 2:15 P.M.)

(No. 166.)

Peking, October 24, 1908, 4:45 P.M.

THIBET.

I communicated contents of your telegram No. 125 to the Wai-wu Pu yesterday.

Yuan Shihkai expressed his appreciation of the message on behalf of Board, and remarked that the Dalai Lama was friendly disposed towards us.

I have informed my Russian colleague, with whom I had previously arranged that our intercourse with the Dalai Lama should be limited to visits of courtesy.

(Confidential.)

American Minister is in confidential communication with emissaries from the Dalai Lama, one of whom is Dorjief. He informs me that they are quite satisfied with provisions of British Trade Regulations, but that they are apprehensive of Chinese encroachment on Thibetan autonomy, which they are now, however, disposed to accept as inevitable. Dalai Lama proposes to return to Thibet in about six weeks, and to leave some Representatives here to arrange matters with the Chinese Government.

Register No.

3793

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70.,

Dated 23 } Oct. 1908.
Rec. 24 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	26 10	KK	Tibet.
Secretary of State	26	af	Return of Dalai Lama. Instructions
Committee			to Sir J. Jordan as to a communication
Under Secretary			to the Chinese Govt. regarding the
Secretary of State			attitude of H.M. Govt. in the matter.

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA	
35 Oct.	1908
SECRETARY'S N ^o	

Aft. ltr. to V.

Saw
H.

27/10/08

Sent +
27-10-08
1/11

Seen Pol. Comtee.
19 NOV. 1908
(with 4041)

Previous Papers :—

TH

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 27-10-1908 ⁺

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

OFFICER, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrofum)

Foreign, secret. My tele-
-gram of the 12th Feb.
Dalai Lama. H.M.'s
Minister at Peking
instructed by telegraph
22nd October that he
may inform Chinese
Govt. if not informed
already that we do
not desire to oppose
Lama's return to Tibet
or to influence Chinese
Govt. in the matter.
~~Isakakg...~~
with same.

Copy to India. (+) 6 Nov

in R.F.O. (+) 29 Oct 08
① 9 Nov

3993

393

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 36746
and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copies of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,
October 23, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

J.O. Feb. 3

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Telegram to H.M. Ministers at Peking, no 125, Oct 22	Dalai Lama.

6
copies.

(Similar letter sent to)

3 3 5 3

354

CONFIDENTIAL.

27 11 11

Sir Edward Grey to Sir J. Jordan (Peking).

(No. 125.)

Foreign Office, October 22, 1908, 3:30 P.M.

MY telegram No. 26 [of 5th February : Dalai Lama].

If you have not already done so, you may inform Chinese Government that we do not desire to put any obstacles in the way of the return of the Dalai Lama to Thibet, and have no wish to influence the Chinese Government in this matter. You should inform your Russian colleague when you have done so. We told M. Isvolsky here that this would be our line of action.

Register No.

3859

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

F.O.

Dated

21

Rec.

22

Sept. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	22. 9	MM	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State	23	Off.	The Dalai Lama's interview
Committee	29	MM.	with Mr. Johnston, of the
Under Secretary			Colonial service; his professions
Secretary of State.....			of friendship for Great Britain.

Sept 10 India direct

For information.

Seen Pol. Commr.,

7

PEKING, Oct. 20.

Sir John Jordan and the staff of the British Legation to-day paid a visit of courtesy to the Dalai Lama.

'Tunis' 21/11/

Previous Papers :-

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[September 7.]

SECTION 1.

[31032]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 7.)

(No. 320. Confidential.)

Sir,

Peking, July 21, 1908.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 312 of the 9th instant, on the subject of Mr. Rockhill's visit to the Dalai Lama, I have the honour to report that Mr. R. F. Johnston of the Colonial Service, District Officer at Wei-hai Wei, who has started recently on a journey through the north-western provinces of China, was also received by the Dalai Lama on the 5th instant.

In a private letter to a member of my staff describing the interview, Mr. Johnston states that he was treated in a dignified and friendly manner. Conversation was carried on by Mr. Johnston speaking Chinese, which was interpreted into Thibetan by an attendant lama.

After the usual Thibetan ceremony of presenting a scarf, the Dalai Lama asked if Mr. Johnston had brought any message from the British Minister. Mr. Johnston replied in the negative, explaining that he was merely travelling for pleasure, but he felt sure that the Minister was desirous that relations with Thibet should always remain friendly.

This reply appeared to gratify the Dalai Lama, who said he entertained a similar hope, and that he looked forward to meeting British officials from India when he returned to Thibet.

From the Chinese Commander of the Dalai Lama's bodyguard Mr. Johnston learnt that a few days previously a Russian visitor had arrived, accompanied by his own Thibetan interpreter, and alleging that he was the bearer of a message from the Czar inviting the Dalai Lama to go and live in Russian territory. To this the Dalai Lama is said to have replied that he could not do so without risking a quarrel with the Chinese Government.

The Dalai Lama is engaged in learning Chinese, with the assistance of a teacher he has procured from Peking. He has his own Thibetan bodyguard, who have sole control of the gates of the lamasery in which he resides. There is also a guard of Chinese, whom the Dalai Lama appears to regard with contempt. As might be expected, there is bad feeling between the Thibetan and Chinese soldiers, and the Chinese officials complain that they are ignored by the lama.

As regards the Dalai Lama's visit to Peking, he informed Mr. Rockhill, as reported in my previous despatch, that he had received several pressing invitations to go to the capital, and, as I had the honour to report in my telegram No. 138 of to-day's date, a Decree was issued on the 19th instant summoning him to an Imperial audience. A copy of the Decree is inclosed herewith for your information.

I may mention that General Fukushima, Sub-Chief of the Staff of the Japanese army, who has been here for some days, starts to-morrow on a visit to the Dalai Lama. The presence of the Japanese lama, Teramoto, with the Dalai Lama has doubtless contributed to this visit.

I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Extract from the "Peking Gazette" of July 19, 1908.

Imperial Decree.

(Translation.)

WHEN Chang Yin T'ang memorialized the Throne, by telegraph, stating that the Dalai Lama begged to be granted an audience, and requesting that he should be

[1941 g—1]

informed of our commands on this point, an Edict was issued bidding the visit to Peking to be postponed.

Now that affairs in Thibet have been for the most part settled, and the Dalai Lama is already at Wutaishan, let the Governor of Shansi transmit our command to the Dalai Lama aforesaid to come to Peking for an audience, and let the Governor aforesaid select and appoint high officers, civil and military, to escort him on his route and to render him all necessary facilities.

37

Register No.

3870

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

F.O.,

Dated

Rec.

} 8 Sept. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
		Kb	
Under Secretary	12. 9	Mc	<u>Tibet.</u> The Dalai Lama. Report of an interview of the American Minister at Peking with the Lama at Lhasa.
Secretary of State	14	Mc	
Committee	18.	Mc	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

11. September

37

for information

Seen Pol Com'ee.,
22 SEP. 1908

Previous Papers :—



THIBET.

[August 24.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

[29341]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 24.)

(No. 312. Confidential.)

Sir,

✓ Peking, July 9, 1908.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 129 of the 30th ultimo, I have the honour to report some further details which have been courteously communicated to me by Mr. Rockhill, the American Minister, respecting his visit to the Dalai Lama at Wutaishan.

The Dalai Lama, who accorded Mr. Rockhill two interviews, is described by his visitor as a man of keen intelligence and of great natural dignity. Mr. Rockhill states that in all his varied experience he has rarely been present at any reception which was marked with such innate courtesy and good feeling.

The Lama seemed to be deeply conscious of the isolation and ignorance of his people and their need of enlightenment, but he evidently did not believe in the Chinese reform of Thibet. He inquired as to the terms of the recent Treaty with India, and on being informed that it related chiefly to trade, he said that he had every desire to encourage trade, but that Trade Conventions, if accompanied with other conditions, were apt to lead to undesirable complications. The Chinese, he said, had kept him in complete ignorance of the negotiations, and he was afraid that any concessions made to India would be claimed by Nepal and other countries. Speaking of the misunderstandings which had led up to the British expedition of 1904, the Lama attributed them largely to the officials on the spot, and thought that the inner history of the proceedings could not have been known to His Majesty the King-Emperor.

Mr. Rockhill said that, as an Anglo-Saxon by origin, he could assure the Lama that the aims of the Indian Government in seeking closer relations with Thibet were purely of a commercial nature, and he advised him in his own interests and in those of his people to make friendly intercourse with that Government the pivot of his policy. China and Russia were a long way off, while India was a near neighbour of Thibet.

Adverting to his visit to Peking, the Lama said that he had made no application to be received by the Chinese Court, but had received several pressing invitations to come here. He hoped to do so in the autumn, but he thought it undesirable that he and the Tashi Lama, who was also, he understood, coming to China, should both be absent from Thibet at the same time. He was desirous of returning to Thibet, but gave Mr. Rockhill to understand that he would select his own time, and would not submit to Chinese dictation in the matter.

The relations between the Lama and the Chinese authorities were evidently far from cordial. The Governor of Shansi had sent a deputy to introduce Mr. Rockhill and be present at his interview, but this official was not admitted to the Lama's presence at the first interview. At the second he somewhat unceremoniously entered the room, whereupon the Lama significantly inquired who the intruder was, and turned his face in the other direction. The attendants lost no time in enveloping the stranger's shoulders with the customary "hata," or scarf, and bundling him out of the apartment.

This is not the first interview the Dalai Lama has had with Western people. The late Russian Minister, M. Pokotilow, and the Russian Consul at Urga both saw him at that place, and since his arrival at Wutaishan, he has received an officer of the German Legation guard here. Among the presents which the latter offered him were a photograph of the German Emperor and an illustrated book of German arsenals.

I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

Register No.

3556^a

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70.

Dated 22 } July 1908.
Rec. 23 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	23 July	KA	<p><u>Subject</u></p> <p>The Dalai Lama summoned to Peking.</p> <p>The proposed visit of the Tashi Lamas to Peking.</p>
Secretary of State ...	24	ag	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

U. M. S.

Copy to India of both letters already sent

For information.

Seen Pol Comtee.
4 AUG 1908

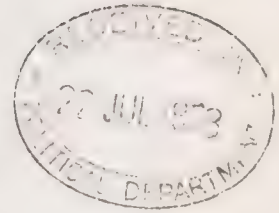
Previous Papers :-

31. 27

3556

360

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 21, 12:30 P.M.)

(No. 138.)

Peking, July 21, 1908, 12:55 P.M.

A DECREE of 19th July orders the Dalai Lama to come to Peking for audience.

(Repeated to India.)

3556

(36)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

THIBET.



[July 13.]

CONFIDENTIAL

SECTION 1.

Hh. 3637 ✓

[24134]

No. 1.

Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 13.)

(No. 240.)

Sir,

+ (3207/08)

Peking, May 27, 1908.

REFERRING to my despatch No. 133 of the 17th March last, I have the honour to state that I was informed yesterday at the Wai-wu Pu that the question of a visit of the Dalai Lama to Peking has been under consideration, and that in all probability he will come here in the course of a few months. For the past two months he has been staying at the Wutai Shan monasteries in Shansi, where his presence entails considerable extraordinary expenditure upon the provincial Government.

His Excellency Yuan Shih Kai also told me informally some weeks ago that the Teshoo Lama of Tashilanpo also wishes to visit Peking, and that he will probably come through India and by sea. I understood yesterday that it was not desired that both Lamas should be here at the same time, but that nothing definite as regards the dates of their visits has been fixed.

(Hh: 1245/08)

I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. N. JORDAN.

[1857 n—1]

3556

352

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 24134

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

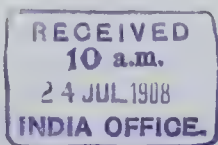
July 23, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

30. 14 May.

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Sir J. Jordan Reking May 27, 1908</i>	<i>Dalai Lama</i>



(Similar letter sent to

)

3556

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 25390.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

July 22, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Mr J. Jordan Rehring Telegram July 21. 1908	Dalai Lama

(Similar letter sent to

)

Register No.

3556⁷

34)

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

Extract from H. China
Herald, 4 July 1908.

Dated

Rec.

17 Aug.

1908.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

50

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary

17 Aug. '08

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Committee

18 ap

The proposed visit of the Tashi
Lama to Peking. Politely refused
by the Chinese Emperor

Under Secretary

Secretary of State

Copy to

Indie 28 August 08
Secy 35

For information

The appended newspaper
-the extract has been
brought over from the
Foreign OfficeExam Pol. Comm.
20 Aug.

Previous Papers:—

Copy

Extract from the "North-China
Herald", Shanghai, July 4, 1908.

Tibetan Questions.

.....

The request of the 14th Dalai Lama
of Tibet to come up and see the
Emperor Kuang Hsi has been
politely refused on the ground
that it is necessary for him
to remain and administer his
Government.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3437

Secret Department.

Letter from 70,

Dated 27 July 1908.
Rec. 3

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	4.7	MB	<u>Tibet.</u> Dalai Lama. Private visit of U.S.A. Minister to Dalai Lama, who was reassured by the Minister as to the friendly sentiments of the Govt. of India and advised to make the adoption of friendly relations with India the chief object of his policy. Lama anxious to return to Lhasa.
Secretary of State	6	ag	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

for information

Seen Pol. Com'ee,
14 JUL 1908

Previous Papers :—

3207



copy.
Confidential.
(22486)

Telegram from Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey,
No. 129 Confidential, dated June 30th, 1908.

United States Minister has returned from private visit to the Dalai Lama. Lama said he was anxious to return to Lhasa, but would not be forced to do so. He had not asked to come to Peking, but might accept Chinese invitation in the autumn. He complained that Chinese had kept him in entire ignorance of recent Treaty with India.

He had no objection to trade, but trade led to other things, and he was afraid privileges granted to India would be claimed by Nepal. He doubted whether Emperor of India knew all that led up to recent expedition. United States Minister reassured him as to the friendly sentiments of Government of India, and advised him to make the adoption of good relations with India the chief object of his policy.

(Repeated to India).

3437

111 3207

358

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 22486.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for *India*
— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith cop *y*. of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

July 2nd 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Sir J Jordan</i>	
<i>Peking</i>	<i>Dalai Lama</i>
<i>Telegram</i>	
<i>June 30</i>	

(Similar letter sent to —)

Register No.

3207

M 309

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from *70.*

Dated *14* } *May* 1908.
Rec. *15*

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	<i>15 5</i>	<i>ku</i>	<i>Tibet.</i> <i>movements of the Dalai Lama</i> <i>in China.</i>
Secretary of State	<i>18</i>	<i>JP</i>	
Committee	<i>18</i>	<i>M.</i>	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State.....			

U. T. K.

Copy to

25 May 8
22

For information

Secy Pol. Comtee.
25 May 8

Previous Papers :—

TH 3007

3207

14. 3007

370

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 14950

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

May 14, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

20. March 5

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Sir J Jordan Peking March 14. 1908</i>	<i>Dalai Lama</i>

Copy

14956

PEKING.

MAY 2 1908

17 March 1908.

133.

Sir,

(3001/08)

With reference to my despatch No. 65 of February 4th on the subject of the movements of the Dalai Lama, I have the honour to report that I learn from a private source at Taiyuanfu that that personage arrived at that town on the evening of the 10th instant. It was said that he was to continue his journey to the Wu T'ai Shan monasteries on the 13th or 14th instant: these lie some three days journey to the North East of the town. My informant added that on his arrival at Taiyuanfu the Lama put up in a specially made encampment outside the South gate of the city. He declined to receive any visitors with the exception of the Governor who does not, however, appear to have been favourably impressed with the Lama's manners.

I

The Right Honourable

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.

&c. &c. &c.

Lat. 112° 36' E
Lat. 38° N
about
miles S.W.
Peking

I learn from another source, my informant being an eye witness of the Lama on his march, that the huge following which accompanies him is preying upon the country like a swarm of locusts. This may doubtless tend towards creating a general feeling of dissatisfaction which can hardly be allayed by the fact, as reported by my same informant, that heralds precede the Dalai Lama ~~down~~ pulling down in the streets the arches which are such a conspicuous feature of Chinese towns and villages to enable the Lama to pass, on the principle that as there is nothing on earth above His Holiness so must there be nothing.

I have the honour to be,

with the highest respect,

Sir,

your most obedient, humble servant,

Sd/ J.N.Jordan.

Register No.

3007

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 30 } March 1908.
Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	1.4.	HK	Tibet.
Secretary of State	2	af	Report by Sir J. Jordan on the visit
Committee	6	JH.	paid to him by an emissary
Under Secretary			representing the Dalai Lama.
Secretary of State			

Copy to India.

For information

The Lama would not be likely to reach Lhasa in any case before the end of this year (L. 4)

The substance of the despatches was telegraphed by Sir J. Jordan on the 29th Jan. last.

Previous Papers:—

Mr 279'

3007

(374)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 9695.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Confidential.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

March 30th, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

F.O. January 21 (97526)

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir J. Jordan. Peking. February 11. No. 65 Conf.	Tibet. Note from Tibetan official representing Dalai Lama.

Peking,

4th. February, 1908.

9695

65.
Sir,

With reference to my telegram No. 30 of January 29th. I have the honour to report upon the circumstances under which I received a visit from a Tibetan official representing the Dalai Lama in Peking.

I had heard of such a personage having called at the American Legation to see the United States Minister who has travelled in Tibet, but who is now absent, and a few days later I received an intimation that he desired to call here. On the day appointed he came, accompanied by a Tibetan who spoke good Chinese, and who had made the journey between Lhasa and Peking, both overland and by the sea route, four or five times.

The name of the Dalai Lama's emissary, read in Chinese, is Lo SangTan Tseng, and he described himself as belonging to the Drepong Monastery while in Lhasa. He had been in personal attendance on the Dalai Lama

throughout

the Right Honourable,
Sir Edward Grey, Bart, M.P.
&c., &c., &c.,

throughout his exile, and had now come to Peking to present tribute to the Chinese Emperor. As soon as the Emperor's rewards were issued in return, he would proceed to Wu Tai Shan in Northern Shansi, where the Dalai Lama would arrive in a few days time and where he was to stop about three months. The intention of the Dalai Lama then was to return to Tibet, in response to the repeated petitions of the Lama Church which profoundly desired his re-instatement at Lhasa. The Chinese Emperor had no objection to this course; and the Dalai Lama did not propose to visit Peking. He only went to Wu Tai Shan because it was a holy place; but he had instructed his messenger, the speaker, to present letters to various Foreign Representatives, as an expression of good-will.

The letter addressed to me was then opened and read. Its purport was merely complimentary. It was sealed by the Dalai Lama.

I requested my visitor to convey my thanks to the Dalai Lama for his letter and messages of goodwill

towards

3 (57)

towards Great Britain. I could not however say how His Majesty's Government would view his intended return to Lhasa. During his absence, relations between India and Tibet had improved, and the rupture of friendly relations in 1904 had been the outcome of misunderstandings which had arisen under the Dalai Lama's administration.

My visitor explained that this had been due to the fact that the Dalai Lama's subordinates had persistently kept him in the dark as to the true circumstances in State affairs: but the Dalai Lama now knew the facts and was sincerely desirous, on his return, to maintain friendship with the Government of India whose frontiers were those of Tibet.

In further conversation I learnt that visits had been paid on the German, French and Japanese Ministers. I asked if no call had been made on the Russian Minister. This question was answered in the negative, but I know from other sources that this emissary has called upon M. Pokotiloff. Letters similar to the one addressed to me

were

were also presented to the other foreign Representatives.

According to my informant, the journey to Lhasa would take about eight months, and their destination would therefore not be reached before the end of this year.

From news which reaches me from Tai yuan fu, there seems to be some doubt whether WU Tai Shan will be reached by the Dalai Lama and his considerable following as soon as was represented, and if this news proves true the return journey to Tibet will I presume be delayed by a corresponding period.

While the negotiations for the Trade Regulations remain uncompleted, I have not considered it desirable to arouse the suspicions of the Wai WU Pu by enquiries regarding the Dalai Lama's proposed return: but as I had the honour to state in my telegram of January 29th I am inclined to favour the view that if he returns, without having come under the direct influence of the Chinese Government in Peking, he may possibly serve as a useful counterpoise to Chinese authority in Tibet.

It will

It will however be easier to form a definite opinion
on this point when the present negotiations with Chang
Ta Chén have been concluded.

I am sending a copy of this despatch to the Government[†]
of India.

I have the honour to be,

With the highest respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

[sgd] J. N. Jordan

Register No.

2791

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

No.,

Dated

Rec.

} 7 Feb. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	11 Feb	VM	<p><u>Tibet.</u></p> <p>Li J. Jordan informed that return of Dalai Lama to Tibet is primarily for Chinese Govt. to decide. Action on our part, pending conclusion of negotiations with Chang, is inadvisable.</p>
Secretary of State	12	as	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

COPIES TO MEMS

11th February 1908

SECRETARY 7

J.M.

12/2/08.

DP. Ltr. to India.

Sent
JH
12/2/08

The instructions to Jordan are taken
in accordance with our letter of
3 Feb

Secy Pol. Comm-
18 FEB 1908

Previous Papers:—

TH

2750

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched ^x 12. 2. 1908.

HP

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafroorum)

380)
Foreign, secret. Dalai
Lama. H.M.'s Minister
at Peking instructed
by telegram of 5th inst.
in reply to his tele-
-gram ^{No. 30} of 29th Jan., that
it is primarily for
Chinese Govt. to decide
as to his return and the
Action on our part
inadvisable pending con-
-clusion of negotiations
with Chang.

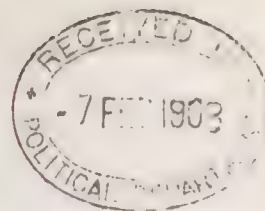
Copy to India. (tr) 28-2-08

" " 30. (+) 17 Feb
① 26 "

1/2. 2750 (2)

2791

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir Edward Grey to Sir J. Jordan (Peking).

(No. 26.)

Foreign Office, February 5, 1908, 1.5 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 30 [of 29th January : Dalai Lama].

Return of Dalai Lama to Thibet is primarily for Chinese Government to decide.

We concur in your view that action on our part, pending conclusion of negotiations with Chang, is inadvisable.

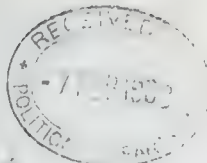
32

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 3921.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for
India and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copies of the under-mentioned paper:

Foreign Office,

February 4, 1908.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Telegram to Sir J Jordan Peking February 5, 1908 (5 copies)	Dalai Lama

Register No.

2750

323

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70,

Dated 29 } Jan. 1908.
Rec. 30 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	31 Jan	Wm	<u>Tibet.</u> Complimentary letter to Sir Jordan from Dalai Lama, and message of good-will towards Great Britain. Future movements of Lama: he desires friendly relations with India. He expects to arrive at Lhasa at the end of the year.
Secretary of State	31	AG	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Sent to India.

Copy to India (20.6.08)

21 February 08
Sent.Sign.
1/2/08.

Dpt to 70

Seen P. 1000000
4 FEB 1908

The Viceroy's Telegram of 12 Dec.
agreed that we could not seriously
"protect", if the Chinese "insist on"
the Dalai Lama's return.

The Lama's friendly message does not
necessarily mean much.

Previous Papers:—

4110
11520

Off. to the
Under Sec. of State
Foreign Office

Book
4

(384)

3 Feb 1908

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Morley to acknowledge the receipt of your letter no. 3249 of the 29th January 1908, forwarding copy of a telegram from H.M.'s Minister at Peking regarding the movements of the Dalai Lama.

The question of the Dalai Lama's return to Tibet is, in Mr. Morley's opinion, primarily one for the Chinese Govt. to decide, and Sir J. Jordan's telegram of the 13th November last tends to show that it would be ^{impracticable} impossible for the Lama, even if he does not visit Peking, ^{could} to leave Wu Tai Shan for Tibet without the knowledge ~~expressed~~ of the Chinese authorities.

As at present advised Mr. Morley concurs in Sir J. Jordan's

Jordan's view that any action
on our part, pending the
completion of the negotiations
with ^{Tigin} ~~Mr.~~ Chang would be
inadvisable, though ^{of course} ~~he realizes~~
further information may make it
~~that it may~~ be necessary
to reconsider the matter
in the light of ^{(SD) A. GODLEY} ~~of~~ further
information.

2750

Jan. 27, 1908

285

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 3249.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

January 31st, 1908.



Immediate.

Sir:—

With reference to the letter of the 29th instant from this Department transmitting a copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Minister at Peking reporting the substance of a friendly message received by him from the Dalai Lama, I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to suggest, for the consideration of Mr. Secretary Morley, that it would be well to inform Sir J. Jordan by telegraph that he need not take any steps to oppose the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

W. Langley

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

2750

586

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 3249

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Confidential

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India*

— and, by direction of the Secretary of State,

*transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper, and
requests that he may be favoured with Mr Secretary
Monley's observations thereon.*

Foreign Office,

January 29, 1908.

Reference to previous letter :

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Sir J. Jordan Peking Telegram No 30. January 29, 1908</i>	<i>Dalai Lama</i>

1941 Jan 10 / London. Friday 10.1.41

(11107)

My telegram to Mr. of December 12. to the

I believe official business report to the
called on me yesterday, late afternoon, after lunch
from 11.15 morning, of good with the

to send that Dalai Lama will stay in
Lhasa in Lhasa about three months and will
leave without leaving Peking arriving at
end of the year. Dalai Lama had been kept
subordinates of the circumstances about the
of 1913 but he now thoroughly understands
affairs and decided friendly relations

I barely observe that relations have
in his absence and that I should not say he
will not return.

If he goes back without leaving Peking it
low as the view that he may cause a disturbance
influence and that may set in motion
before the negotiations with the
arouse strong suspicion in Tibetan officials
the Chinese and central other people

Reported to Govt of India

Register No.

3921

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from

Z.O.,

Dated /4

Rec.

} Nov. 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	15 Nov	W	Tibet. Possible visit of the Dalaidama to Peking. View of Sir Elgy that H.M.'s Govt. cannot object to the Lama's reception at Peking. Asks for views of Govt. of India on the question of the Lama's return to Tibet.
Secretary of State	5	af	
Committee	11	af	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

India

22 Nov 07

Att. to Z.O. & tel. to India.

Sig. J.

15/11/07.

See S & S. Lister's letter
telegram sent 15/11

sent +
15/11/07

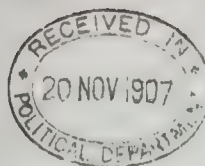
Seen Pol. Comm. Sec.,
18 NOV. 1907

Previous Papers:—

713900/06 & (19/10/07)

3921

1389



Copy.

Telegram to Sir J. Jordan, Peking.

Foreign Office dated November 20th, 1907.

No.126. Your telegram No.196 (of 13th instant)
His Majesty's Government cannot object to reception
of Dalai Lama at Peking. Views of Government of
India are being ascertained as to his return to
Tibet.

7. v.

Sir, 18 Nov. '07

In reply to v. l.
No. 37514, dated the
14th Nov. '07, I am
dis. to say that
Mr. Sec. Morley concurs
in the proposal of
^{The Secy for Foreign Affairs}
~~Sec. Sec. Morley~~ to
inform H. M.'s Minister
at Peking that
H. M.'s Govt. cannot
object to the Dalai
Lama's reception at
Peking.

A copy of a tele-
gram sent to the Govt.
of India, dated 15th Nov. '07,
~~circumstances, mak-~~
~~enquiry as to their~~
^{asking their} views regarding the
Dalai Lama's return
to Tibet, is ~~also~~
enclosed

(SD.) A. GODLEY.

X
DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched

1907

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

3911
Foreign, secret. Telegram
of H.M.'s Minister at Pe-
-king, 196, 13th November.
Jordan is being informed
~~I have concurred in~~
~~proposal of Foreign Of-~~
~~fice to inform H.M.'s~~
~~Minister at Peking~~
that H.M.'s Govt. cannot
object to Dalai Lama's
reception ~~there~~ at Peking

What are your
views as to ^{Lama's} ~~his~~ re-
-turn to Tibet?

Copy to India. (+ cp) 29 Nov.

F.O. (+) 18 Nov 11.
① 25 Nov

~~37574~~ 3721 (11.39.00/06v)
(11.39.00/06v)
In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 37514.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

November 14th 1907.

Immediate and
Confidential.

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, a copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Minister at Peking relative to the possible visit of the Dalai Lama to Peking.

Sir E. Grey proposes with Mr. Morley's concurrence to inform Sir J. Jordan that His Majesty's Government cannot object to the Dalai Lama's reception at Peking.

Sir E. Grey would at the same time be glad to learn the views of the Government of India on the question of the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

F. Campbell

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

(319)

Decypher. Sir J Ford. Peking ~~D~~ 15 p.
R 3 15 p.m., mber 13, 1907

No 196.

My telegram No 252, of December 29 last year.

In conversation yesterday at the Wai-wu Pa regarding Tibetan negotiations Yuan Shih-kai mentioned incidentally that the Dalai Lama was proceeding from Ning-hsia to Wu tai shan in Shansi under permission of the Court.

He added that Dalai Lama being so close to Peking would probably ask for leave to come to the Capital and that if he did so Emperor would be glad to see him.

I presume that as long as he does not return to Tibet we can hardly object to his reception here.

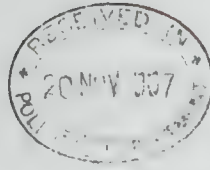
Repeated to India.

3921

pp 3921

(34)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for India, and with reference to India office letter of the 18th instant

To Sir J. Jordan, Peking.
No. 126. Nov '20 *and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the*
accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

November 20, 1907

1918/19

(245)

*Note of the Conversations between Mr. E. C. Wilton and Mr. Liu, Secretary to Mr. Chang,
in September and October 1907.*

I give below under their respective headings some topics of conversation between Mr. Liu and myself during three visits he paid me on September 23rd, 28th, and October 1st. Mr. Liu was attached to the Amban's staff at Lhasa about 1898-1900 and has since been serving in the Wai-wu-pu at Peking until June last when he was sent to join Chang Tajen's staff in India. His late father was Chinese Minister in London in 1888.

(1) Chinese position in Tibet.

Mr. Liu declared that Tibet had belonged to China for centuries and was as much a part of the Chinese Empire as India of the British Empire. A Tibetan was a Chinese subject, he said, in the sense that a native of India was a British subject. There was no word in the Tibetan language for Tibetan Government.

I pointed out to Mr. Liu that in the ninth century Tibet had been more than a menace to China and that the demand of the Tibetan King that a Chinese princess should be given him in marriage had been reluctantly conceded. History seemed to me to show that China had considered it necessary to utilize the spiritual influence of the Dalai Lama to relax the Mongol pressure on China. It was true that in the eighteenth century a Chinese army had occupied Lhasa, but it was also true that British troops had entered Lhasa in 1904. His remarks seemed to me inconsistent with the statement of the Tsungli Yamen during the Yatung negotiations to the effect that Tibet was not a Chinese province, and that its status was more independent than either Mongolia or Manchuria. Nor was Tibet a Chinese province to-day. I thought, therefore, that Mr. Liu would agree that our own point of view was correct, *viz.*, that China was the Suzerain and not the Sovereign of Tibet. I added that I had been led to believe that the Tibetan words "Deba Shung" meant "Tibetan Government", and, also, that the Chinese "Shang shang" meant "Civil Government" in Tibet, as the "Shang shang" had the control of Tibetan revenues and the general internal administration.

(2) Chinese policy towards Tibet.

Mr. Liu told me that recently a change had come over Chinese policy towards Tibet. Hitherto, China had been content to seal up Tibet, but now it had become clear that it was necessary to try and build up a bulwark for Szechuan. In reply to my assurance that the British Government only wanted trade facilities in Tibet, and that Great Britain, at any rate, had no more idea of invading China through Tibet than China had of invading India through Tibet, Mr. Liu laughed and said that preposterous as the latter half of this idea might seem, there were people in China who nursed it. From this point, we touched upon the Russo-Chinese draft treaty under which the military power of Tibet was to be created and developed. Mr. Liu appeared to be quite familiar with the general tenour of this document, and, indeed, when I named Yung Lu as one principal he at once named Cassini as the other. Mr. Liu also confirmed my suggestion that the Dalai Lama had been intriguing with Russian subjects, and added that the perverted policy of the Dalai Lama was understood at Peking.

(3) The return of the Dalai Lama to Lhasa.

Mr. Liu said that the Dalai Lama would return to Lhasa, although the actual date had not yet been decided. He would return, however, as a private lama and not be allowed to exercise his functions as Dalai Lama, which would be transferred probably to the Tashi Lama.

(4) War indemnity to be paid by Tibet.

I remarked to Mr. Liu that the misconduct of the Dalai Lama had proved expensive for India, whereupon he replied that Tibet had to pay an indemnity. I pointed out that the cost to India had been nearly a million sterling for which the Treaty provided 25 lakhs of rupees, or about 20 per cent of the actual outlay; and that China was paying this amount and not Tibet. Mr. Liu answered that China had paid two instalments of the indemnity, but that Tibet would have to repay these and would also have to find the money for the third instalment.

(5) Anglo-Russian Agreement, Section 4. " * * * if occupation is for any reason not terminated at contemplated date * * * " Mr. Liu drew my attention to the above passage, and asked if there was any hidden or ulterior motive in it, and whether it was contemplated to prolong the British occupation.

I drew Mr. Liu's attention to Article 7 of the Lhasa Treaty and the Declaration thereto, and supposed that the passage to which he referred emphasized the obligations of both parties to the Treaty.

(6) Treatment of Tibetan officials in India.

Mr. Liu handed me Mr. Chang's draft trade regulations on 28th September. On my remarking that there was no Tibetan version, he said that the draft had been carefully explained to the Tsarong Shap and that Chang Tajen did not propose to send a Tibetan translation.

I pointed out the inconvenience which would arise during discussion as the Shape was the Delegate of Tibet. Mr. Liu remarked that it seemed strange that we should take such notice of the Tibetan Delegate in view of the fact that in 1890 the Shape Shata who accompanied the Amban to Darjeeling had been ignored and grossly insulted. He had been reading Colonel Waddell's book on the Tibet Mission in which it was related how the Shape Shata had been beaten, ducked, and ignominiously dragged off to the police station at Darjeeling.

I told Mr. Liu that I was glad of an opportunity to refute this astounding calumny. The Shape Shata, who was not a Shape at that time, had never been assaulted, but a drunken Tibetan officer, who had insulted a lady, had been forcibly conveyed to the police station by some by-standers. The Shape Shata himself was disgusted with this man, who, from his behaviour on that and on previous occasions, appeared to have been a coarse and dissipated ruffian, and the latter was packed off to Tibet within a few days of the incident.

Note.—Mr. Landon, "Times" correspondent, actually lectured before the Society of Arts taking as his text our folly in having exasperated the Tibetans by assaulting one of their highest officers, *viz.*, Shape Shata.

(7) Visit of Kang yu wei to India.

Mr. Liu, who left Peking in June this year, told me that it had been a topic of conversation there that Kang yu wei, the Chinese political refugee, had been cordially welcomed in India, that his daughter and the Viceroy's daughter had been bosom friends, and that Kang yu wei had had the run of Government House at Calcutta. Mr. Liu's reference was to Kang yu wei's visit to India about 1902.

I told Mr. Liu that Kang yu wei had been treated in India just like any other visitor who paid his own hotel bills, railway fares, and behaved properly. The Viceroy's eldest daughter was then about eight years old (Kang yu wei's daughter being about 17) and, so far as I knew, had never seen or heard of either Kang yu wei or his daughter. The Viceroy himself, I believed, had also never seen Kang yu wei, who, so far from having had the run of Government House in Calcutta, had never even been a guest there.

Note.—The significance of this story about Kang yu wei lies perhaps rather in past than in present history. Kang yu wei, a Chinese official of very high rank, who had the ear of the Chinese Emperor in 1898 was the principal in a conspiracy to deprive the Empress-Dowager of her power. The conspiracy failed owing to the treachery of Yuan shih kai (now President of the Wai-wu-pu) and the energy and determination of the Empress-Dowager. Kang yu wei fled in the disguise of a common coolie and the Empress-Dowager offered the highest rewards for his head. A plan was concerted to take him off a British steamer at Shanghai, but he was subsequently landed at Hong Kong. Strenuous efforts are reported to have been made to kidnap or assassinate him at this time. It seems clear that the Empress-Dowager, who was frantically incensed against Kang yu wei, would believe a story of the above description, which it appears to me not unlikely that Tang shao yi, on his return from India, invented to aggravate the Empress-Dowager against India and so divert attention from his own lack of success. Yuan shih kai, referred to above, was Tang's patron. I daresay the story is believed in official circles at Peking as the highest officials take their cue from the Empress-Dowager.

(8) Mr. Liu told me that he had heard alarming accounts of the unrest in India and that on the eve of departure from Peking, he had called on Sir John Jordan who had given him a letter of introduction to the Foreign Department in case he should wish to apply for a passport and special measures of protection while in India. Mr. Liu admitted that he had not seen the slightest signs of disturbance or unrest in India.

(9) Mr. Liu and I agreed that our conversation should be without prejudice to the views of either Sir Louis Dane or Chang Tajen, and that our own exchange of opinions should not be held to bind them to any particular line of action.

E. C. WILTON,—7-10-07.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3905

1646-1
SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

70,

Dated

19

Rec.

20

Decr.

1906

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 Jan	MM	<u>Tibet.</u> Mr. Dorjjeff in communication at St. Petersburg with officials of Russian Ministry for the Russians and the Dalai Lama. The Chinese and Japanese in Mongolia. Communication made to Mr. Nicholson by Mr. ...
Secretary of State			
Committee	5		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

21 December

Informal

Seen Pol. Comtee.
8 JAN 1907

Previous Papers:—

40.3905

112 3763/16

397

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[B]

THIBET.

[November 26.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[39559]

No. 1.

Sir A. Nicolson to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 26.)

(No. 770. Confidential.)

Sir,

St. Petersburg, November 19, 1906.

M. ISVOLSKY informed me to-day that he desired to mention to me, privately and confidentially, that M. Dorjief, the former Agent or Representative of the Dalai Lama, was at present in St. Petersburg, and had been in communication with certain officials in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. M. Isvolsky said that he had not himself seen M. Dorjief, and did not propose to do so, as he did not wish to give that gentleman an undue sense of his own importance. He wished, however, to acquaint me with the fact of his presence here, and also to mention that he was in consultation with officials, but chiefly on matters pertaining to Mongolia. He desired to inform me further that the Dalai Lama was at present at Gumbum, and that the Russian Government had let him understand that, in their view, it was undesirable that he should return to Thibet, in any case for the present. The Russian Government could not, of course, control the movements of the Dalai Lama, but they had taken all possible steps, in the event of that personage moving towards Thibet, to prevent any Russian official or any one over whom the Government had any control from accompanying him. At the same time his Excellency said that he had received information, for the accuracy of which he could not vouch, that the Chinese Government were urging the Dalai Lama to return to Lhassa as they found him an inconvenient guest.

M. Isvolsky said that the Dalai Lama exercised great influence over all the Buddhists, both Russian and Mongolian, and it was, therefore, of interest to the Russian Government to keep in touch with him, presumably through M. Dorjief, not as the Grand Lama of Thibet, but as the spiritual Chief of so many Russian subjects. He wished to be quite frank and open with me; and therefore gave me the above information in a private and confidential form.

M. Isvolsky proceeded to say that the measures which the Chinese Government were taking, and those which they were apparently contemplating, in Mongolia, were causing some uneasiness to the Russian Government. The project which the Chinese Government had in view was evidently to replace the ancient feudal system of more or less independent Principalities by a centralized Chinese Administration, and one result of this proposed reform had been already to induce many Mongols, who disapproved of these changes, to seek a refuge in Russian territory. The Japanese also had numerous Agents in Mongolia who were actively furthering the aims of the Chinese Government, and he thought that this action on the part of Japan was unnecessary and irregular. M. Isvolsky wished to impress on me the great importance which any change in the former political status in Mongolia had to Russia, and he feared that the action of China would necessitate the strengthening of the Russian frontier posts and garrisons.

From the observations of M. Isvolsky in regard to the influence of the Dalai Lama over the Mongols, it is possible that the Russian Government would be willing that he should remain at his present domicile, and that they would endeavour to utilize him, with the assistance of M. Dorjief, who, I understood, had left a secretary with his Eminence, either as a source of information or as an Agent in hampering the policy of the Chinese Government.

I reported in my telegram No. 296 of this day's date the information as to M. Dorjief's presence here and the present domicile of the Dalai Lama.

I have, &c.

(3700/06)

(Signed)

A. NICOLSON.

[2233 cc—1]

Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit the accompanying sections of confidential correspondence.

It is requested that the attention of the Secretary of State may be specially directed to the paper noted in the subjoined Schedule.

Foreign Office,

December 19, 1906.

Series.	Date of Section.	No. of Section.	Names and Dates or Numbers.
Tibet	Nov 26	1	Sir A. Nicolson No 770 Conf ^l .

Register No.

3900

Minute Paper.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

70,

Dated

29

Dec.

1906.

Rec.

31

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary.....

31 Dec

RM

Secretary of State

1

AG

Committee

3/1

J.M.

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Further assurance from Wai-wei-pu
that Chinese Govt. have no intention of
permitting Dalai Lama to return to Tibet.
They will let His Ministry know beforehand in case
they decide to grant such permission.

~~India~~ India

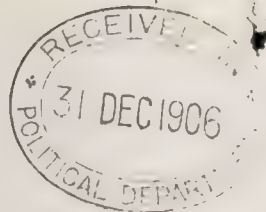
For information.

Seen Pol. Comtee.,

8 JAN 1907

(with 3905)

Previous Papers:—



Decypher. Sir J. Jordan. Peking ^{12.5. P.M.} / Dec: 29.
_{11.30. A.M.} 1906.

Tel. N^o. 252.

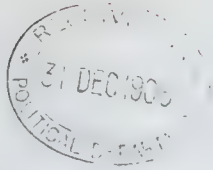
again assured me yesterday
that the Chinese Gov^t have no intention
of permitting Dalai Lama to return to Tibet
and added that they would let me know
— beforehand in case they decided
to grant such permission.
sent to India.

3900

Mr. 2-5 (42)

Secret

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for
India.

to J. London, Peking and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
70.262, Dec 29 accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

December 29, 1906

Minute Paper.

Register No.

2115

[Lent 3 1907]

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy
Letter from F.O. (3878)

Dated 22 } Dec. 1906.
Rec. 27 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	27 Dec	Wk	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State . . .	28	FW	Movements of the Dalai Lama
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Previous Papers:— 3816

Copy to F.O. + India (P) 4.1.07
(P) 3.1.07 27/12/06 (2005)
" " India (18879) 11/8/07

For information

Seen Pol. Comtee.

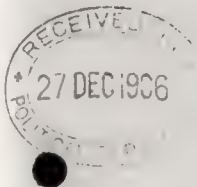
8 JAN 1907

(with 395)

2115

403

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.



COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM

+ Vicaroy.

Calcutta 22 Dec 1906

DATED

2.45 p.m.

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

+ (2115)

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of 8th inst.
 Assistant Political Officer Chamber reports
 that Mr Chang, while at Gyantse received
 telegram from Chinese Government stating
 that Dalai Lama was then on his way
 back to Lhasa. An informant recently
 returned from Lhasa reporting that
 Ti Rimpoché told him Dalai Lama had
 written to Ti Rimpoché and Staphis that he
 had received order from the Emperor
 of China to return to Lhasa as soon
 as possible.

Addressed to Secretary of
 State for India. Repeated Peking.

3279

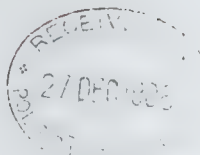
1404

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 42153

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India

and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

December 22, 1906.

Copy to India
11 January 1907
Secy 2

(Circled with 2115)

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir J. Jordan 10448 of Oct 31.	Dalai Lama

3879

(46)

Copy.

PEKING,

October 31st 1906.

No. 448.

(42153).

Tibet Print, Dec 17. Sec. 1

Copy to India
11 January 1907
Sec. 2

Sir:-

(3630/06)

I have the honour to state that the information regarding the Dalai Lama's movements which was given in my telegram No. 194 of October 19th was obtained from His Excellency T'ong Shoa-Yi privately, but in consequence of reports in the Chinese press, a specimen of which is inclosed herewith, I thought it useful to make an official enquiry at the Wai Wu Pu. At an interview on the afternoon of October 19th the Grand Secretary Na T'ung said that the Dalai Lama was then at a place 3 marches distant from Kanchou and within the jurisdiction of the Imperial Commissioner at Hsi-Ning. His Excellency was not aware of the intentions of the Chinese Government, which had not been announced, but he thought that the Dalai Lama would remain for the present in the jurisdiction of the Hsi Ning Commissioner

Sir Edward Grey, Bart.,

&c., &c., &c.

Commissioner, and would not be allowed to return to
Thibet.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Wm. J.N. Jordan.

377

(407)

Translation.

Shun T'ien Shih Pao - October 25th 1906.

The Dalai Lama.

While the Dalai Lama was at Uliassutai and Sain Noin it was reported that he was accompanied by a large number of Russian Buddhists. He started for Tibet in the first decade of the 7th month (towards the end of September) and has now reached Hsi Ning. The Governor General of Shen Kan Provinces and the Imperial Commissioner at Hsi Ning have reported to the Throne that on his arrival in Kansu the Dalai Lama was accompanied by a number of Princes of Outer Mongolia and a guard from Uliassutai city, but no Russian Buddhists. Owing to the stream of visitors from Ching Hai and Mongolia who have come to pay their respects, the Dalai Lama will make a few days' stay in Kansu before proceeding to Tibet.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3816

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

70,

Dated

6 Dec. 1906.

Rec.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary.....

7 Dec

W

Secretary of State

7

W

Committee

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet. W

Chinese Govt. have no intention of allowing the Dalai Lama, who is still at Lening, to return to Tibet at present.

Copy to

7 December

6

40

Off Lihyun & Vicary

Peking Govt not seen in reports
this morning

Mr.
7/12/06.

Sub +
Otho.

8/12/06

Seen P. C.

Previous Papers:—

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched

+ Dec 22 1906.
P.M.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

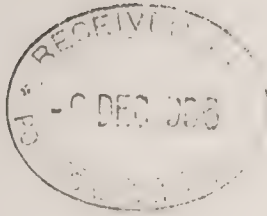
(Vafrofum)

Foreign Secy. 14/12/06
23rd 11th Dec. Indian
Telegraphs that British
Govt have again informed
him that there is no
intention of allowing him
leave who is still at
home to return to his
duties.

Copy to India. (tr) 4.1.07.

705(4) 13.12.06.
(P) 31.12.06

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 5, 1:15 P.M.)

(No. 237.)

**(2763/06)*

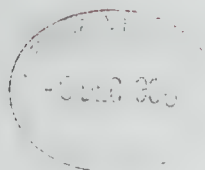
Peking, December 5, 1906, 4:40 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 197 [of 21st November: Dalai Lama].

Wai-wu Pu again told me yesterday that there is no intention of allowing the Dalai Lama, who is still at Sining, to return to Thibet at present.

3876
12 3763
(40901)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of
State for India

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin, relating
to the Dalai Lama.

(Previous reference Foreign Office No 22)

Foreign Office,

December 6, 1906.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3763

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from 70.

Dated

Rec.

22 Nov,

1906.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary..... 22 Wm

NK

Secretary of State 22

ag

Committee

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Dorjief at St Petersburg in consultation with Russian Foreign Office. China reported to be urging the Dalai Lama to return to Tibet. Attitude of the Russian Govt. on the subject.

Previous Papers: - 3630

Copy to India

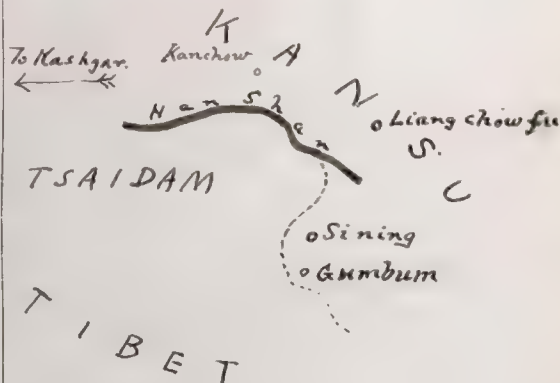
7 December 1906, Sec 49.

Off telegram to Vicars

Times, 22 Nov 1906.

SHANGHAI, Nov. 21.*

A missionary from Liang-chao-fu, Kansu, reports that the Dalai Lama, with a retinue of 300, passed there going towards Kashgar on October 17.



Seen Pol Comm. 27 NOV. 1906

Snaff telegram

From S. H. to Viceroy, Foreign Dept.

Vafrom

Copy to F.D. { (+) 26 Nov
(P) 3 Dec

Copy to India. (T.P.) 30 Nov.

Sent
+ 23:11:00

Foreign Secret. Tibet.

Nicolson reports 19th Nov.

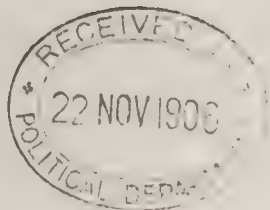
that he has been informed confidentially by Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs that Dorigeff is at St. Peters. burg in consultation with Foreign Office as to Mongolia affairs. Isvolsky added that

Dalai Lama was at Lumbum, & that Chinese Govt were reported to be urging him to return to Tibet, as they found him inconvenient guest.

Russian Govt had let Lama understand that his return at present was undesirable.

If he did return no one over whom they had any control would be permitted to accompany him. Peking

376-
CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir A. Nicolson to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 19, 10 P.M.)

(No. 296. Confidential.)

St. Petersburg, November 19, 1906, 8.6 P.M.

MINISTER for Foreign Affairs told me privately and confidentially that Dorjief was here, and that he had not seen him, though he was in consultation with officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs as to Mongolian affairs. Minister for Foreign Affairs said that Dalai Lama was at Gumbum, and that Russian Government had let him understand his return to Thibet at present was undesirable, and his Excellency assured me that, if he did return, no Russian official or any one over whom the Russian Government had any control would be permitted to accompany him. He added that he had heard, though he could not guarantee accuracy of information, that Chinese Government were urging Dalai Lama to return to Thibet, as they found him an inconvenient guest.

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir Edward Grey to Sir J. Jordan (Peking).

(No. 197. Secret.)

Foreign Office, November 21, 1906, 5.20 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 194 [of 19th October: Return of Dalai Lama to Thibet].

Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs has informed His Majesty's Ambassador privately that Dorjieff is at St. Petersburg in consultation with Foreign Office as to Mongolian affairs.

Chinese Government were reported to be urging Dalai Lama to return to Thibet, as they found him inconvenient guest; Russian Government had let him understand that his return at present was undesirable. If he did return, no one over whom they had control would be allowed to accompany him.

416
*Immediate
and
Confidential.*



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

*presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for
India,*

*Sir. A. Nicholson, St. Petersburg,
No. 296. Nov. 19.*

*To Sir J. Jordan, Peking
No. 197. Nov. 21.*

*and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy^{ies} of ~~a~~ telegrams as marked in the margin.*

Foreign Office,

November 22, 1906.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3630

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

70,

Dated

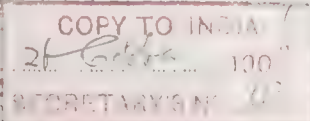
Rec.

23rd Oct. 1906.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	24 Oct	<i>W</i>	<u>Tibet.</u> Dalai Lama now in the neighbourhood of Hanchow, and will remain in Kansu province for the present. Intention of Chinese Govt. not to permit his return to Tibet unchanged.
Secretary of State	25	<i>W</i>	
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to



Off. telegram to India.

See

Jm.

25/10/06.

Smt +

At. 2.

26/10/06

Seen Pol. Comtee.
3 Nov. 1906

Previous Papers:—

3294 &

3328

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched

+ 28 Oct 1906.

PA. 8.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Secret. Dalai Lama reported ^{by Jordan} to be near Hanchow
for the present
and with remain in Kansu, whither he has been
removed to be out of Russian influence. Chinese
Govt still intend not to permit return to Tibet.

Copy to India. (+ P) 9 November

" " J.O. { (+) 29 October
(P) 5 November.

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir J. Jordan to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 19, 4 P.M.)

(No. 194.)

(3294/06)

Peking, October 19, 1906, 6:55 P.M.

MR. CARNEGIE'S telegram No. 141 [of 21st July: Whereabouts of Dalai Lama].

Dalai Lama is now in the neighbourhood of ^XHanchow, and will remain in Kansu province for the present. Mr. Tong informs me that he has been taken there to remove him from Russian influence, and that intention of Chinese Government not to permit his return to Thibet is unchanged.

** Hanchow*

*Copy to India
26 Oct 1906
Sey. 43*

3630

Mr. 3294

(420)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for
India, and with reference to Foreign Office letter of July 23,
and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy^{ies} of a telegram, as marked in the margin, relative to
the Dalai Lama.

Sir J. Jordan, Peking.
No. 194. Oct. 19.

Foreign Office,

October 23, 1906.

MWS

(42)

Register No.

3328

Minute Paper.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

70,

Dated

27

Rec.

3

August 1906.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3/8/06	Wm	Tibet. The Dalai Lama. Russian view that it would be undesirable, in the interest of both countries, that Dalai Lama should return to Tibet. As to a mutual arrangement regarding the future of the Dalai Lama.
Secretary of State	4	ag	
Committee	5/8.	M.	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

17 August

33

For information.

This Despatch is ~~sent~~ earlier in date than the telegraphic instructions to the Ambassador of 19 Aug of which Russia was informed 21 by [N^o 3284]

Seen Pol. Comm. 14 AUG. 1906

Previous Papers:—

3294

3284

Y 11891. 2000.—4/1906. L. 652.

TH

3328

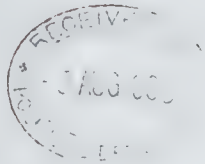
1/1. 3284
3294 (422)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 24882

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India
and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

August 2, 1906.

Reference to previous letter:

(No. 3294/106)

Foreign office July 23. 1906

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Sir A. Nicolson No 442 of July 13. 1906</i>	<i>Dalai Lama.</i>

Copy.

ST. PETERSBURG,

July 13th, 1906.

No. 442.

Confidential.

(24882).

Sir:-

Monsieur Isvolsky mentioned to me, in the course of conversation this morning, that he had been studying the position and the personality of the Dalai Lama, and that from the reports which had been received from the Russian Consul at Urga he had come to the conclusion that it would be undesirable, in the interest of both our countries, that this personage should return to Thibet. He thought that he might prove to be an element of danger and of trouble in that country, and perhaps some arrangement might be arrived at by which we could mutually come to an understanding as to the future of the Dalai Lama. He understood that the Chinese Government were desirous that the Dalai Lama should return to Thibet, and he thought that this should be counteracted, and that he would be ready to join in any step which might be

useful

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.,

&c., &c., &c.

424

useful to that end.

I told Monsieur Isvolsky that I agreed with him that the presence of the Dalai Lama in Thibet was for the present most undesirable, and that I would communicate to you what he had told me, and I was sure that the expression of his views would be appreciated. I was under the impression that the last news as to the movements of the Dalai Lama were to the effect that he was journeying in the direction of Peking: but my information on the subject was somewhat vague.

Monsieur Isvolsky said that he must ask me to consider what he had said as given in his personal capacity, but that possibly we might revert to it when we resumed our conversations on the general question of Thibet.

I thanked him for his statements; and said that I hoped shortly to be in a position to take up our conversations where we had last left them.

I have &c.,

(Signed) A. Nicolson.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3294

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.

Dated } 23 July 1906.
Rec.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	24 July	KA	Tibet. Statement by Chinese Govt. as to non-return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.
Secretary of State	24	ag	
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 3 August 1906
Sey. 31

Off. telegram Viceroy.

Seen Pol. Comtee.
31 JUL 1906

Previous Papers:— 3284

426
DRAFT TELEGRAM.

+ Despatched 24 7 / 1906 G.W.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

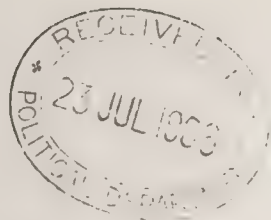
(Vafroorum)

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Chinese Gov. state
there is no question of return of Dalai Lama -
It is hoped that eventually some temple may
be found where he can settle down.

Copy to India. 3 August

" - F. O. (+) 26 July
(P) 20

CONFIDENTIAL.



Mr. Carnegie to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 21, 9.30 A.M.)

+ (3182/06)

(No. 141.)

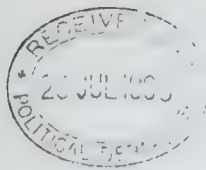
Peking,, July 21, 1906, 11.25 A.M.

YOUR telegram No. 131 [of 18th July].

Wai-wu Pu informed me yesterday that there was no question of return of Dalai Lama to Thibet. He was now wandering about, and it was hoped that eventually some temple might be found where he could settle down.

(24754)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of
State for India,

Mr Carnegie
No 141

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin, relating
to the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

Foreign Office,

July 13, 1906

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3284

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from 70

Dated 19th } July 1906.
Rec. 19+20 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	20/7	RK	<u>Tibet.</u>
Secretary of State	20	CS	Proposed Anglo-Russian
Committee			agreement not to facilitate the
Under Secretary.....			return of the Dalai Lama to
Secretary of State			Tibet.

Copy to India 20 July 1906
Seq. 29.

Off. telegram to Viceroy

Seen Pol. Com'ee.
31 JUL 1906
(with 3294)

Previous Papers:— 3269

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

† Despatched

21/7/06 1906 C.V.B.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vaforum)

Foreign Secret. Tibet. In continuation of my telegram 19th July. Isvolski having suggested to Nicholson that it would be in interests of both countries that ~~Dalai Lama should not return~~ that we should mutually agree not to facilitate his return ^{to Dalai Lama} which he understood China to favour, Nicholson was instructed 19th July that such agreement would be acceptable, but that he must be careful not to use language which ~~could~~ be construed as prohibiting us from requesting China not to facilitate or permit Dalai Lama's return. Carnegie was also instructed to report present views of Chinese Gov. on question.

Copy to India.

3 August

F.O. (H) 23 July

(P) 20

Telegram to Sir. A. G.

London

No. 151



Your telegrams Nos. 151 and 157
[July 13 and July 18].

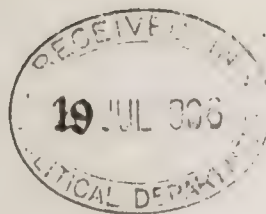
Return of Dalai Lama to Lhasa

Mutual agreement not to facilitate
return of Dalai Lama would be quite justified
to H.M.G.

We are enquiring of M. d'Affaires at Peking whether there is reason
to suppose that Chinese Govt. has changed their
mind on the subject, as would be the case if
information communicated to you by Chinese Consul
and reported in your tel No. 151 [of July 13] is correct.

The action of China is of course outside
the control of either of us but you should not enter
into any agreement which might be construed as
prohibiting us from requesting the Chinese Govt. not to
facilitate or permit the return of the Dalai Lama if
Circumstances might make it opportune or desirable
to do this.

CONFIDENTIAL



Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Carnegie (Peking).

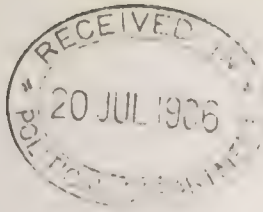
(No. 131.)

Foreign Office, July 18, 1906.

SIR A. NICOLSON'S telegram No. 151 [of 13th July : Return of Dalai Lama to Thibet].

Is there any reason to suppose that the Chinese Government have changed their mind since 3rd May? (See Sir E. Satow's telegram No. 90 [of 3rd May].)

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir A. Nicolson to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 18, 10:30 P.M.)

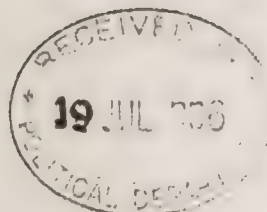
(No. 157.)

St. Petersburg, July 18, 1906, 8:50 P.M.

THIBET.

Minister for Foreign Affairs has fixed 20th instant for our resuming conversations. He asked me whether I should have instructions as to the Dalai Lama. I told him what was said to Russian Secretary in London. He said he was anxious, in order to remove all doubts as to the attitude of Russian Government in respect of that personage, that we should mutually agree not to take steps for facilitating his return to Thibet, leaving China to do what she wished. I dare say he will develop this more fully at our interview on Friday.

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir A. Nicolson to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 13, 10 P.M.)

(No. 151. Confidential.)

St. Petersburg, July 13, 1906, 8:21 P.M.

DALAI LAMA. Minister for Foreign Affairs told me this morning privately that, having inquired into circumstances connected with above personage, he had come to the conclusion that it would be in the interests of countries that he should not return to Thibet, and he hinted that we might come to some arrangement with regard to his future. He said that it was Chinese Government who were desirous that he should return to Thibet.

(2265)

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
19th July 1906.*

(435)

Foreign Secret. Tibet. Your Foreign Secret telegram of 13th July was telegraphed to Nicolson for information and guidance. Nicolson has been instructed, 16th instant, to say, as regards point (2) of draft instructions, that His Majesty's Government desire Russia to recognise that Great Britain has a special interest in seeing that external relations of Tibet are not disturbed by intervention of any other Power, such as establishment of Protectorate or special treaty relations. Also that the negotiations apply to area geographically known as Tibet. He is also to ask whether Buriats, whose relations with Dalai Lama are referred to, comprise only Russian subjects or all Buriats, of whom majority are Chinese subjects. Further, in interview with Hardinge in London, Secretary Russian Embassy explained that Russian Government only desired continuance of system of communication with Dalai Lama by means of pilgrims who conveyed money and presents to him. They desired no agent at Lhasa, since His Majesty's Government have no intention of appointing one. As to return of Dalai Lama, Hardinge explained that His Majesty's Government had no objection in principle, but that return would be likely to lead to disturbance and unrest, and was therefore undesirable. As to Mongolia, Hardinge stated that maintenance of *status quo*, which Russian Government were, it is said, very anxious to maintain, would be in entire accordance with views of His Majesty's Government. Benckendorff was told subsequently that, if the Chinese Government are, as stated, tightening their hold upon Mongolia, all that His Majesty's Government could do would be to endeavour to get the Chinese Government to recognise Russian frontier, and not to interfere with it; that Chinese could not be expected to bind themselves not to do what they pleased in their own territory, but that His Majesty's Government would consider in a friendly spirit any Russian proposals on the subject. See papers forwarded on 13th July. Others follow by this mail.

Immediate
and
Confidential.

Secret



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for
India.

Sir A. Nicholson, St. Petersburg
No. 157, July 18.

To No. 150 July 19.

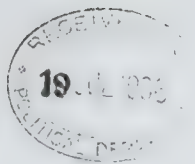
and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy^{ies} of a telegram^s as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

July 19, 1906.

457)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for India,
and with reference to previous correspondence on the subject
of the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet,

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copies of the telegrams as marked in the margin.

Sir. A. Nicholson, St. Petersburg
No 151. July 13.
To Mr. Carnegie, Peking
No 131. July 18, 1906.

Foreign Office,

July 19, 1906.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

3211

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

F.O.,

Dated

3

Rec.

4

July

1906.

W.S.W.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	5 July	W.S.W.	Tibet.
Secretary of State	6		
Committee	6/7.	J.H.	Information communicated by the Chinese
Under Secretary.....			Minister at St. Petersburg to Sir A. Nicholson
Secretary of State			regarding the movements of the Dalai Lama,
			and regarding affairs in Mongolia

Copy to

13 July

6

23

For information

Seen Pol Comtee.
10 JUL 1906

Previous Papers:—

3211

/m 2883 ✓

(439)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 21425.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for *India*
_____ and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

July 3, 1906.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
<i>Mr A. Nicolson.</i> <i>No. 359.</i> <i>June 12, 1906.</i>	<i>Dalai Lama and</i> <i>Mongolian Affairs</i>

Copy.

No. 359.

(125)

ST. PETERSBURG,

June 12th, 1906.

Sir:-

I enquired yesterday of the Chinese Minister, Mr. Hoo-Wei-Teh, whether he had any news of the movements of the Dalai Lama, who had apparently recently quitted his temporary place of residence in Mongolia. Mr. Hoo-Wei-Teh said that he understood that the Dalai Lama had requested permission of the Chinese Government to proceed to Peking, but that the latter had intimated to him that he had better return to Thibet. This, the Chinese Minister said, was all the information which he had received. I think that Mr. Hoo-Wei-Teh must be under some misapprehension, as his information does not at all accord with that which has been received from Peking. (see Sir E. Satow's telegram No. 90 of May 3rd, 1906)

I also asked the Chinese Minister whether he could give me any information as to affairs in

Mongolia

Mr Edward Grey, Bart. M.P.

&c., &c., &c.

(44)

Mongolia, and whether the new system of administration had already been introduced into that country. He said that a Chinese Imperial Commissioner was either visiting or about to visit Mongolia for the purpose of arranging for the consolidation of Chinese authority, and that he anticipated that the new system would be welcome to the inhabitants and would not be resisted by the Mongol Princes. He added that the education of Children of both sexes was being seriously undertaken in Mongolia by Chinese who had received their education in Japan, and he believed that some Japanese instructors were also according their assistance. One of the Mongol Princes had proceeded to Japan in order to receive his education there, and he hoped great progress would be made in spreading education throughout Mongolia.

I asked the Chinese Minister whether he had spoken to Monsieur Isvolsky in regard to Mongolian affairs, and he replied that the subject had not been mentioned between them.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) A. Nicolson.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

2983

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from 30.

Dated } 4th May 1906.
Rec. }

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary.....

4 May

NK

Secretary of State

5

HW

Committee

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Chinese fort. and Dalai Lama. Special mission from Peking to Dalai Lama to warn against intrigues with Russian officials & disregard of warning will entail his removal. He will not be permitted to return.

Copy to

India 18 May 1906
Sep. 20.

Off telegram to Vicars

It may be noted that in Feb last Sir E Satow wrote that "Definite decision of Dalai Lama for Tibet could not be pressed with any chance of success. Two decrees were issued last year ordering him to return. The last followed the interview between him and the Russian Minister. A charge is now laid and was issued to prevent his return." [See 182/105]

Seen Pol. Comtee.
11 MAY 1906

Previous Papers:—

TH 2973
2982
Y 11801. 2000.—4/1906. L. 632.

Telegram
to
Viceroy

Smt +
P. 120.
7/5/86

Copy to India
(+rr) 18 May

" - 30.
(1) 11 May
(1) 19 "

(42)
Foreign Secret. Tibet. Satow
telegraphs 3 May that Chinese
Govt., on being informed of
Dalai Lama's return to Lhasa
with Burial escort, told him
that last month they sent
special mission to warn him
against intrigue with Russian
officials and against action
likely to create complications
with foreign powers. He is to be
told that disregard of this
warning will entail removal
from Dalai Lamaship. Chinese
Government give assurances
that they will not permit
Lama to return to Lhasa for
the present or create any
disturbance in Tibet and
that they will take all
necessary steps.

2983

2/2 2573
17.2

(1114)

Immediate
and
Confidential



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for India, and with reference to previous correspondence,

Li. J. Latow, Peking
No. 90, May 3, 1906.

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copies of a telegram, as marked in the margin, relative to the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet.

Foreign Office,

May 4th., 1906.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir E. Satow to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 3, 8 P.M.)

(No. 90. Confidential.) (2973/06)

Peking, May 3, 1906.

YOUR telegram No. 87 [of 1st May].

I confidentially communicated its contents to Tang, who informed other members of Foreign Board. They tell me that last month Chinese Government sent Duke Pu and another member of the Imperial family on a special Mission to the Dalai Lama, with instructions to warn him against intrigues with Russian officials, and against any action which would provoke complications of any sort with foreign Powers. He is to be told that disregard of this warning will entail removal from his position as Dalai Lama.

I am assured that Chinese Government will not permit the Dalai Lama to return to Lhasa for the present or to create any disturbance in Thibet, and that they will take all necessary steps.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

2973

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from *20.*

Dated *1, 1, - May*
Rec. *1, 1, 2*

1906.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	<i>30 May</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>Tibet.</i>
Secretary of State			
Committee	<i>3</i>	<i>ag</i>	<i>As to Return of Dalai Lama to Lhasa</i>
Under Secretary.....			<i>with an escort of Russian subjects. Objections</i>
Secretary of State			<i>to Russians crossing the Tibetan frontier.</i>
			<i>Communication to Russian Govt.</i>

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA

4 May 1906

SECRETARY'S NO. *18*

For information

*See Sec. of Water authority within for
despatch of telegram.*

Seen Pol Comd.
8 MAY. 1906

(with 2983) 1

Previous Papers:—

TH 2963

2973

(447)

Draft telegram

Secretary of State to Viceroy,
Foreign Dept.

Sir Arthur Godley

In view of the communication
of Count Benckendorff, no reporter
of the 70, I submit that this
amended draft is substantive for
the one approved by the Sec. of State
yesterday. Yrs. Jm. 1.5.06.
1-5-06 PM

Wm. Morley
AG
1 May 06

Smt +
P.H.S.
2/5/06

Copy to J.O. (+) 3 May
(P) to "
" " India ^(+P) 11 May

Foreign Secret. Count Lams-
dorff has informed Spring
Rice privately that Dalai
Lama on return from Ugya
is escorted by some 30 or
40 armed Bersiats, and
that Russian Govt has not
thought it possible to object
in view of desirability of
early return of Dalai Lama
to Lhasa. Secretary of State
for Foreign Affairs has informed
Count Benckendorff that, while
appreciating the friendly manner
in which Russian Govt have
informed us regarding the Lama,
H. M. Govt fear that his return
will cause trouble, especially
if accompanied by Russian
escort, & that this might
give rise to renewed inter-
ference on our part which,
in the present quiet condition
of Tibet, is the last thing
H. M. Govt desire. Spring
Rice has been instructed

to address Count Lamsdorff
in this sense, and to add
that presence of Russian
escort beyond Tibetan fron-
tier would be objectionable
as constituting Russian
interference in Tibetan in-
ternal affairs and to request
immediate orders to be sent
to ensure that British
escort shall not proceed
beyond frontier of Mongolia.

Satoru informed in sense of above 1st inst.

CONFIDENTIAL.

(449)

Sir Edward Grey to Mr. Spring-Rice (St. Petersburg).

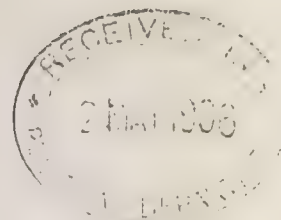
(No. 79.)

Foreign Office, April 30, 1906, 7.45 P.M.

I TOLD Count Benckendorff that, while appreciating very much the friendly way in which the information about the Dalai Lama had been conveyed, I was afraid that his return to Lhasa at all would give rise to trouble, and that if he went accompanied by an armed escort of Russian subjects he would be sure to give provocation and create disturbance, which might lead to renewed interference. Thibet was now quiet, and the last thing we wanted was to interfere with it.

I explained to Count Benckendorff the provisions of the Adhesion Convention, but said I could not give the actual text, as we had not yet got it from Peking, and there were verbal modifications, which had been left to Sir E. Satow to negotiate there.

CONFIDENTIAL.



Sir Edward Grey to Sir E. Satow (Peking).

(No. 87.)

Foreign Office, May 1, 1906, 5 p.m.

RUSSIAN Government have informed us that forty armed Russian Buriats, fearing for safety of Dalai Lama on return journey to Lhasa, have accompanied him. Russian Government did not think they could possibly object.

I have explained to Russian Ambassador provisions of Adhesion Convention, and informed him that we had no wish to interfere in Thibet, which is now quiet. If Dalai Lama returned with armed Russian escort he would be sure to create disturbance, which might lead to renewed interference.

His Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at St. Petersburg will state that, in our opinion, presence of Russian escort beyond frontier of Thibet will be objectionable, as constituting interference of Russia in internal affairs of that country, and express hope that it will not proceed beyond Mongolian frontier.

Confidential

Telegram to Mr. Spring-Rice, St. Petersburg. May 1, 1906

3.15 p.m.

170. 80.



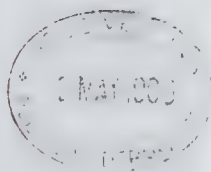
Your telegrams 170s. 74 and 75 [of April 29] and my telegram 170. 79 [of April 30. Return of Dalai Lama to Tibet].

You should speak to Count Lamsdorff in the sense of my communication to the Russian Ambassador. You should at the same time inform him that in the opinion of H.M. Govt. the presence of a Russian escort beyond the frontier of Tibet would be objectionable as constituting an interference by Russia in the internal affairs of that country and express the hope that immediate orders may be sent to ensure that the Russian escort shall not proceed beyond the frontier of Mongolia.

2973

(451)

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for
India, and with reference to the letter from this Office of May 1,

To Sir. P. Salow, Peking.
No. 87, May 1, 1906

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

, 190 .

*Immediate
and
Confidential.*



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

*presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for
India, and with reference to India Office letter of April 30,*

*To Mr. Spring Rice
No 80, May 1/1906*

*and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.*

Foreign Office,

May 1, 1906.

Immediate
and
Confidential.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of
State for India

To Mr. Spring Rice and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
No. 79. April 30/06. accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

May 1, 1906.

Sir Arthur Godley

[2963.]

(454)

This being very urgent, I sent the
draft

direct to the

of the yesterday evening
Mr Morley 11 May 06 Ritchie

The FO have sent over this letter
asking that you will express your
views without delay. Count Lansdown
wants to see Mr Spring Rice on the
subject on Wednesday.

If you concur, I will inform
the FO the first thing tomorrow mor-
ning, and the Office letter can
follow ~~later~~ later. Both Sir A Godley
& Mr Hirst are gone. Ritchie
30 April 06

Register No.

2963

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Minute Paper.

Letter from

70.

Dated

Rec.

30th April 1906.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	30 Apr	VK	<p>Tibet.</p> <p>Communication by Count Lamadoff to Charge d'Affaires at St. Petersburg regarding the Dalaidama who is being escorted back to Lhasa by an expedition composed of Russian subjects who have provided themselves with arms.</p>
Secretary of State			
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

4 May 18

Off letter to 70 and Off
telegram to Vicary

Seen Pol Com^{ee}
8 MAY 1906

(with 2983)

Seen AG
1 May 06

Previous Papers:—

TH 27/6/04.
28/8/04.

the U. S. of A.
I.O.

Recd
1901

Sir.

I am directed by W. Secretary
Morley to acknowledge ^{his Campbell's}
letter of the 30th April ^{we 14 4 41} relative
to the communication made by
Count Lamsdorff to W. Spring
Rice regarding the escort of 30 or
40 Armed Buriats, who are
escorting the Dalai Lama on
his return to Lhasa.

In reply I am to request
that you will inform Sir E. Grey
that

that Mr. Morley concurs in
the instructions which it is
proposed to send to Mr. Spring
Rice as to the attitude to be
~~adopted by him in discussing~~
~~the matter with (and) Lansing.~~

Communication to be made
to the Russian Gov on the

(S) 10/2/04

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched

190

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vaforum)

*For telegram as approved
see 2973/06*

Foreign Secret. Count Lamadoff has informed
Spring Rice privately that Dalai Lama on
return from Koga is escorted by some thirty
or forty Armed Buriats, and that Russian
Gov. has not thought it possible to object in view
of desirability of early return of Dalai Lama
to Lhasa. Spring Rice ^{has been instructed} ~~has been informed~~
~~to inform Russian Gov. that presence of~~
~~Russian escort beyond Tibetan frontier~~
~~is most objectionable as constituting Russian~~
~~preference in Tibetan internal affairs~~
~~and to request immediate orders to be~~
~~sent to ensure that Buriat escort shall~~
~~not proceed beyond frontier of Mongolia~~

*Managers
of the
cause
Copy to India.
S. P. S. - Spang...*

In any farther communica-
tion on this subject, please quote

No. 14441.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

452
FOREIGN OFFICE

April 30th, 1906.

Immediate.

Sir:—

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to trans-
mit to you herewith to be laid before the Secretary
of State for India, copies of two telegrams which
have been received from His Majesty's Chargé d'Af-
faires at St. Petersburg concerning the return to
Lhasa of the Dalai Lama accompanied by an escort
of some thirty to forty Russian Buriats.

*Mr. Spring Rice
Tel No 74*
Tel No 75
I am to state that Sir E. Grey proposes, sub-
ject to the concurrence of Mr. Secretary Morley, to
instruct Mr. Spring Rice to inform the Russian Gov-
ernment that in the opinion of His Majesty's Govern-
ment the presence of a Russian escort beyond the
frontier of Tibet would be objectionable as consti-
tuting an interference by Russia in the internal af-
fairs of that country and to express the hope that

immediate

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 29, 7 P.M.)

(No. 74.)

St. Petersburg, April 29, 1906, 3:17 P.M.

FOLLOWING received privately from Count Lamsdorff:—

"Forced by march of events in 1904 to quit Thibet, the Buddhist High Priest had found refuge in [? flight] at Ourga, then at Van, in Mongolia. Owing to proximity to Russian frontier he was waited on by a large number of Russians of the Buddhist faith.

"The exceptional conditions under which he had to make his journey across the immense deserts of China in order to reach the [? north of] Mongolia, made the pilgrims anxious as to his safety during return voyage. Some Buriats, numbering thirty to forty, even proposed their services in quality of guards, and having provided themselves with arms, followed him.

"Russian Government did not think it possible to object, considering this decision dictated by a sentiment more than comprehensible, and believing that it would contribute to hasten return of Dalai Lama to Lhassa, which would be highly desirable for the restoration of order in Thibet.

"Guided by sincere desire to remove all cause of misunderstanding between the two Powers by direct and frank explanations, the Imperial Foreign Office desires to inform British Embassy of the above."

CONFIDENTIAL

460

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 29, 7 P.M.)

(No. 75.)

St. Petersburg, April 29, 1906, 3:21 P.M.

MY immediately preceding telegram: Thibet.

In communicating the Memorandum, Count Lamsdorff writes that he hopes to talk matter over during our next interview, which will be on Wednesday.

I venture to suggest that it may be as well to explicitly refer to conditions contained in Lord Lansdowne's assurance to the Russian Ambassador of 2nd June. The expedition of Russian subjects, who are escorting the Dalai Lama back to Lhasa, must have been armed by the Russian authorities themselves, and are very probably soldiers in the Russian army.

1461

immediate orders may be sent to ensure that the Bur-
iat escort shall not proceed beyond the frontier of
Mongolia.

I am to add that Sir E. Grey would be glad to
be favoured with Mr. Morley's observations as soon
as possible.

I am,

Sir,

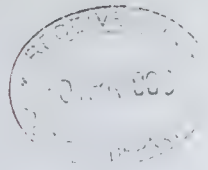
Your most obedient,

humble servant,

Thos. Campbell

2963

1.6. 2878-1



(462)

*Immediate
and
Confidential.*

*The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State
for India*

Mr. Henry Rice
Ms. 74075, Apr 29/06
and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the
accompanying copy of 4 telegrams as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

April 30, 1906.

Minute Paper.

Register No.

2878

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letters from

FO.,

Dated 11/12

Rec. 12

April

1906.

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary.....

12 April

Off.

Secretary of State

14

Committee

16.

Mr.

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Attitude of Russia. Telegram from the Czar to the Dalai Lama in reply to the latter's request for a promise of protection.

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA by

this mail

13 April

1906

SECRETARY'S OFFICE

15

For information

The Gov. of India wishes to induce the Chinese Gov. to prevent the Dalai Lama returning to Tibet. but Sir E. Satow thought that this could not be arranged, so the matter dropped. Except through the Chinese Gov., we have no means of preventing his return, which will probably take place sooner or later.

Seen Pol. Comtee.
23.4.1906

Previous Papers:— 2777.

2878

44



Confidential.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit the accompanying section 3 of confidential correspondence.

It is requested that the attention of the Secretary of State may be specially directed to the papers noted in the sub-joined Schedule.

Foreign Office,

April 12, 1906.

Series.	Date of Section.	No. of Section.	Names and Dates or Numbers.
<i>Libet.</i>	<i>March 19</i>	<i>1.</i>	<i>St. Petersburg No 170</i>

2878

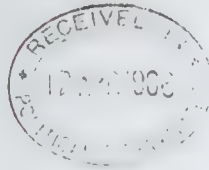
(465)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No 12321.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.



The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents
his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India.

*cyphers
confidential.*

and, by direction of the Secretary of State,
transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned ~~paper~~ telegrams.

Foreign Office,

April 11, 1906.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Telegrams. Mr. Spring-Rice Nos. 65 & 64. April 7 & 9, 1906.	Telegram addressed by the Emperor of Russia to the Dalai Lama.

465

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 7, 9 P.M.)

(No. 65.) *En clair.*

St. Petersburg, April 7, 1906.

"OFFICIAL Messenger," publishes following telegram, dated 5th April, addressed by the Emperor to his Holiness! the Dalai Lama, supreme head of the Thibetan people :—

"My numerous subjects professing the Buddhist faith had the happiness of saluting their spiritual chief during his sojourn in the north of Mongolia, on the borders of the Russian Empire. Rejoicing that my subjects were able to receive a beneficent spiritual influence from your Holiness, I beg you to believe my feeling of sincere gratitude and esteem towards you.

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 9, 10:30 P.M.)

(No. 67.)

St. Petersburg, April 9, 1906, 8:10 P.M.

THIBET. Imperial telegram.

I alluded to the subject in the course of conversation with Count Lamsdorff, who told me Russian Government, whose policy with regard to non-intervention in Thibet was similar to ours, wished that Dalai Lama should return as soon as possible to Lhasa, as his presence in Mongolia, where he now is, was not desirable. Dalai Lama had fears for his personal safety if he returned, and had asked for a promise of protection, in place of which this telegram had been sent, to reassure him, as well as the Buddhist subjects of the Emperor. With regard to latter, position of Russian Government would be very embarrassing should anything happen to Dalai Lama.

Count Lamsdorff [? said that the] intention of the Russian Government was to keep us fully informed in order to avoid all misunderstanding.

THIBET.

CONFIDENTIAL.



[March 19.]

SECTION 1.

[9509]

No. 1.

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey. (Received March 19.)

(No. 190.)

Sir,

St. Petersburg, March 14, 1906.

I HAVE the honour to state that M. Hartwig, Director of the Asiatic Department, informed me to-day that Mr. Dorjiew, who had on previous occasions come to Russia on behalf of the Dalai Lama, had recently arrived at St. Petersburg, and had requested an audience with the Emperor in order to present a message and gifts with which the Lama had charged him. His Majesty had granted him an audience, and had accepted the gifts, which consisted of an image of Buddha, a very interesting copy of Buddhistical liturgy, and a piece of stuff. The message was to the effect that the Lama had the utmost respect and devotion for the "Great White Tsar," and that he looked to His Majesty for protection from the dangers which threatened his life if he returned to Lhasa, as was his intention and duty. The answer returned to him was of a friendly character, consisting of an expression of His Majesty's thanks for his message and of his interest in his welfare.

M. Hartwig said that he wished that His Majesty's Government should hear exactly what had occurred, as the press would probably make out that the audience had a political character.

I thanked him for his communication, and said that, in the negotiations which were now going on with regard to the Thibetan Treaty, His Majesty's Government was taking every possible precaution that the spirit and the letter of the verbal understanding arrived at in London between the Russian Embassy and the Foreign Office should be scrupulously observed, and that I had no doubt that the Russian Government would be animated by the same desire.

In reply to my inquiry as to where the Dalai Lama now was, M. Hartwig told me that he had had a disagreement with the Incarnation of Urga owing to a difference as to the division of fees, and that he was now staying with one of the Mongolian princes. He added that his emissary had also brought presents for Count Lamsdorff and himself, which had been duly deposited in the Foreign Office.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

CECIL SPRING-RICE.

[1895 t—1]

2777

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

408

THIBET.

[March 15.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[9018]

No. 1.

Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 15.)

(No. 56.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

St. Petersburg, March 14, 1906.

THE Emperor has recently received Durjiev, who brought His Majesty presents from the Dalai Lama, with a message requesting protection in the event of his life being endangered. This information was furnished to me by the Director of the Asiatic Department of the Foreign Office, who also said that the Lama is now staying with one of the Mongolian princes, and that he wishes to return to Lhasa.

In reply, Durjiev received a vague message of thanks for the Dalai Lama.

The Russian Government is anxious that what has passed should at once be brought to your knowledge.

[1895 p—1]

Minute Paper.

Register No.

2777

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

P.O.,

Dated

Rec.

15 } March 1906.
16 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	16 March	UK	<u>Tibet.</u> Recent reception by the Russian Emperor of the Dalai Lama's son, Dorgi, who asked for Russian protection of the Lama in case his life is in danger because of threats in 1905. Information furnished by Russian.
Secretary of State	16	16	
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

India

23 March 1906

Seq. 12.

Off telegram to Vicars

Rumours about Dorgi may reach India & it may therefore be well to telegraph the facts as reported by the Russian Govt.

Seen Pol. Comtee.
20 MAR. 1906

Previous Papers:

(2705/06 H.)

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

(471)

+
Despatched 19 March 1906.
P.H.D

Foreign Secret. Tibet.

*Following information volun-
teered to H. H. G. Chang
D'Alaric by Russian
who wish H. H. Govt to
know at once what has passed*

*Gaz recently received
Gorjjeff who brought presents
& message from Dalai Lama
asking protection in case his
life is in danger. Vague message
of thanks to Dalai Lama was
given in reply. Lama was
said to be now & agreeing with
Mongolian prince and is
be desirous of returning to
Lhasa.*

Copy to India. (P) 28 March

" " 30 (P) 2 April

2777

5/10/11

472



Foreign Office

March 15. 1906.

Immediate and
confidential.

Sir,

I am directed by Secretary
Sir Edward Grey to transmit to
you for the information of the Secretary
of State for India a copy of a telegram
which has been received from H. M.
Chargé d'Affaires at St Petersburg
respecting the reception of Dorjuff
by the Emperor of Russia and the
desire of the Dalai Lama to return
to Lhasa.

M^r Spring Rice
Tel. No. 56. March 14/1906.

I am to state that

The
Under Secretary of State M^r Spring Rice has been requested
to
India Office:

to thank the Russian Government
for the information.

I am, Sir,

your most obedient,
humble servant,
Ehlers

CONFIDENTIAL.



Mr. Spring-Rice to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 14, 9:45 P.M.)

(No. 56.)

St. Petersburg, March 14, 1906, 8:25 P.M.

THIBET.

Dorjiev has recently been received by the Emperor, to whom he gave presents from Dalai Lama with a message, asking for protection in case his life is in danger. Director of First Department informed me of this, and said that Lama is now staying with one of the Mongolian Princes, and desires to return to Lhasa.

Dorjiev received, in reply, a vague message of thanks to the Lama.

Russian Government are anxious that you should know at once what has passed.

Register No.

2761

(474)

Minute Paper.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from

FO.

Dated

93 June 1904

Rec.

10

Formally acknowledged

Date.

Initials.

SUBJECT.

Under Secretary.....

10 June

NM

Secretary of State

10

ag

Committee

13

S-21

Under Secretary.....

Secretary of State

Tibet.

Note addressed by Lord Lansdowne
to Count Benckendorff (on the 2nd June)
regarding our "intentions" in respect
to Tibet.

Previous Papers:—

2 (a) 1

2724

Copy to India.

for information.

Seen Pol. Com'ee.
20 JUN 1904

10 June 1904
24



2761

M. 2661
2736
[Signature]

(475)



Confidential.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State,
and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
to transmit, to be laid before the Secretary of State for

Tibet
May 13, 1902

India

, further sections of confidential

correspondence, as marked in the margin.

"
June 2, 1902

Foreign Office,

June 9, 1904

THIBET.

[June 2.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

No. 1.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Hardinge.

(No. 224 A.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 2, 1904.

I ADDRESSED to Count Benckendorff to-day in writing a communication to the following effect in regard to Thibet, his Excellency having upon several occasions expressed a hope that our policy towards that country would not be altered by recent events:—

"Your Excellency has inquired, in the course of recent conversation, whether the opposition which has been offered to the British Mission to Thibet has in any way modified the policy of His Majesty's Government in regard to that country, as described in their telegram to the Government of India of the 6th November, 1903.

"His Majesty's Government announced in that telegram that in sanctioning the advance of Colonel Younghusband's Mission to Gyangtse, they were clearly of opinion that this step should not be allowed to lead to the occupation of Thibet, or to permanent intervention in Thibetan affairs. They stated that the advance was to be made for the sole purpose of obtaining satisfaction, and that, as soon as reparation had been obtained, withdrawal would be effected. They added that they were not prepared to establish a permanent Mission in Thibet, and that the question of enforcing trade facilities in that country was to be considered in the light of the decision conveyed in the telegram.

"I am now able to tell you that His Majesty's Government still adhere to the policy thus described, though it is obvious that their action must to some extent depend upon the conduct of the Thibetans themselves, and that His Majesty's Government cannot undertake that they will not depart in any eventuality from the policy which now commends itself to them. They desire, however, to state in the most emphatic terms that, so long as no other Power endeavours to intervene in the affairs of Thibet, they will not attempt either to annex it, to establish a Protectorate over it, or in any way to control its internal administration."

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

THIBET.

[May 13.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

No. 1.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(No. 193.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 13, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador called upon me this morning, and told me that he would like to renew our conversation upon the subject of the proposed adhesion of Russia to the Khedivial Decree. His Excellency said that he had telegraphed the substance of the statement which I had made to him on the 10th instant, but that the actual text of the Memorandum which I had handed to him had been sent to St. Petersburg by mail, and would not arrive there until Monday. In the meantime, he had been considering carefully the terms of Article I of the Anglo-French Declaration respecting Egypt and Morocco. The conclusion to which he was himself inclined to come was that, if His Majesty's Government were ready to make to the Russian Government an intimation similar to that which they had made to the French Government, to the effect that they had no intention of altering the political status of Egypt, the Russian Government might well not only give their adhesion to the draft Decree, but also declare that they would not obstruct the action of Great Britain in Egypt by asking that a limit of time be fixed for the British occupation. His Excellency thought, however, that they ought not to be asked to go further, and to undertake that they would never obstruct the action of Great Britain "in any other manner." Such a declaration would be equivalent to an undertaking that they would for all time to come cease to take any interest in Egyptian affairs. I asked his Excellency's permission to consider the suggestions which he had now made.

We had some further conversation with regard to the situation in Thibet, and I told his Excellency that he might clearly understand that our decision (of which I had informed him in confidence) to advance if necessary to Lhasa, in order to conclude the negotiations at that place, did not involve any departure from the policy laid down in our telegram of the 6th November to the Government of India.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

LANSDOWNE.

[1964 n- 2]

Source Citation

Part 1 Tibet: Relations with the Dalai Lama (1904-1913). 1904-1913. MS Political and Secret Department Records: Series 10: Departmental Papers: Political and Secret Separate (or Subject) Files (1902-1931) IOR/L/PS/10/147. British Library.